

Female Banishment:
OR, THE
WOMAN HATER.

Originally wrote by the
Chevalier de MOUHY,
AUTHOR of the
Fortunate Country Maid.

" LOVE, the most gen'rous passion of the mind,
" The softest refuge innocence can find ;
" The safe director of unguided youth,
" Fraught with kind wishes, and secur'd by truth ;
" The cordial drop, heav'n in our cup has thrown,
" To make the nauseous draught of life go down."

VOL. II.

L O N D O N :

Printed for T. LOWNDS, at his Circulating
Library, in *Fleet-Street*.

M.DCC.LIX.





FEMALE BANISHMENT,

OR

WOMAN HATER.

THE

History of DORIPELA

CONTINUED.

I WENT to bed with these motives for consolation: not any thing makes the mind more tranquil, than the knowing how to amuse it agreeably with chimerical ideas. I slept notwithstanding, less quiet, than this disposition of mind seemed to promise; I was extremely uneasy all the night; I fancied it was owing to my having left my windows open, for fear the youth should come early and break them: the ill usage I had received from my aunt, made me judge this precaution necessary for my safety.

As I had not slept during the night, I did not rise till it was late, and then spent some time in examining the win-
Vol. II. B dows,

dows, to see if, notwithstanding my care, these were broke ; I had reason to be easy with regard to them ; but how was I surprized to find a little packet sealed ; I trembled at this sight ; on opening it, I found a letter with a stone inclosed in it to make it heavy enough to be thrown up ; I read it with the greatest uneasiness ; it was to this purpose.

The LETTER.

It is more than four days, cruel maid, that I have essayed in vain to see you ; why do you deprive me of this pleasure ? Since the day that my eyes first met yours, I have lost my repose ; I have many things to tell you, and others to ask of you, and yet scarce know what they are : shew yourself to me, perhaps on seeing you I may learn to know what it is I desire. Don't refuse me, for if you do, I know not what will become of me ; I no longer go to college ; they search for me every where ; they suppose me lost : I don't doubt my father, who loves me tenderly, will die of grief if I don't return to him : I conceal myself all day behind the orange trees in a grove, and I live upon the fruits of the garden ; I pass the night in the high tree nearest your window, in hopes of seeing you : At sun-rise I am obliged to descend, for fear that my father should discover me, and deprive me of the hopes of yet seeing you. I give you this detail, oh ! charming maid, to engage you to appear to-morrow at day-break : if you refuse me this favour, I shall throw myself

WOMAN HATER.

3

myself from the tree; my father will die of a broken heart, and you will be the cause of it. If you are as good as your beautiful, you will prevent all these misfortunes, and have compassion on

SINISTIN.

The reading this letter penetrated my heart. What would this youth have, said I, falling into a fit of crying, Why does he persist in desiring to see me? What has he to say to me? He does not know he says himself. How am I to divine it? Is it love that he feels—what is love, and how can he make me sensible of it, when he does not know what it means himself? But whence comes it, that he suffers so much, and why?—to see me. He says, he will throw himself from the tree—his father will die—I shall be the cause—ah! great *Phæbus*, how can I help it—If I gratify his desires, what will my aunt say, if she should come to know it? I read this letter twenty times, and considered every line; it threw me into the greatest agitation: all my fine projects of working and of spending my life in peace, vanished at the reading this fatal letter; I could not think of any thing else. Ah! *Sinistin*, how much anxiety, and how many tears did you cause me that day; and how easily you found the means by your perseverance to bring me to grant your desires! All the day, and great part of the night I reflected on the part I ought to take: sometimes I took the resolution to go to my aunt, and acquaint her with what had passed,

sed, that she might let *Sinistlin*'s father know the danger his son was in. This was, perhaps, the wisest thing I could have done; but two reasons prevented; I knew my aunt's bad temper; I dreaded exposing myself, to suffer more than I had ever done, and the being still closer confined. The second reason was, the dread of making this amiable youth unhappy, that was become unhappy only from seeing me: another thought yet more decisive, made me determine to see *Sinistlin*; he will die, said I, if I refuse to see him; will my precaution preserve him from his despair; no, on the contrary, it will augment it; he shall see me, I will give way to my destiny, and have strove against it long enough, the youth ought to conquer, let him triumph, I will oppose it no longer.

Fearing I should be asleep when he came, I shut my windows, that the noise of the stones might awake me; I chose rather to run the risque of being used ill, than to let the youth lose his life; it was needless my doing this, for I was up before day: learn, my dear cousin, a little story of my vanity, I took a great deal of pains to dress myself, as if I was willing to preserve the good opinion the lad had of me; do not be angry with me, I am of a sex in which such follies are pardonable; you ought to forgive me for my sincerity.

Whatever pleasure the king took in being near *Urgocine*, he could not help being tired with her telling a story, which seemed so foreign to her own. Well, said he, is this young fellow

low always to be perched in the tree ; do, dear girl, give us some hopes of his coming down soon ; have a little patience, replied *Urgocine*, who could not help smiling at the manner in which the king interrupted her ; the events that I relate are so connected with my history, that it is absolutely necessary they should be known ; the prince was forced to be satisfied with this excuse, and *Urgocine* went on.

I was this morning earlier than the sun, for I looked out before I could perceive this youth. At last I saw him, but how changed ! his face, which had been like roses mixed with lillies, was become pale and yellow ; how unhappy was I to think myself the cause of this change ? as soon as this poor lad had fixed his eyes on me, he held out his hand and expressed the greatest joy ; I discovered that he spoke to me, but, the high wind, joined to the chirping of the birds, prevented my hearing what he said ; I could not refuse giving this sweet youth all the testimonies of gratitude that was in my power ; I made him in my turn several signs that ought to console him ; he was transported, and I dreaded very often that the pleasure he took in them would cost him dear ; he was in a place where the least distraction would cost him his life ; I endeavoured to make him sensible of my fear ; he let me see that he understood me, at the same time pointing to his feet to let me see he was safe ; I looked at him attentively, and strove to divine every thing that he would have said to me, when he pointed to the sun, which began to

gild the clouds, and let me know that he must quit me; I made signs with my hands to take leave of him; he turned his head twenty times and let me see how much he regretted leaving me: I now found myself in a situation which convinced me that this youth had made a strong impression on my heart. Next day I was first at the rendezvous: a thousand reflections would have opposed it, but the wound was given, and inclination got the better of reason. We passed eight days in this manner, the ninth came, but *Sinistin* appeared not; I persuaded myself that some misfortune had happened to him, and spent that and the following day in tears; the third wrought a change in my sorrow, it was time for it to be finished, or it would have finished me; my terrible aunt appeared before me, but started back two steps at coming into my chamber, she found me plunged in a deep *resverie*, and my eyes bloated with crying. Your despair, which is too plain not to be seen, said she with an ironical smile, does not surprise me, when one has lost a lover, it is pardonable to abandon ones self to it; you are a charming child to commence an intrigue, and to have the art, notwithstanding all the care I have taken to preserve you, to meet a gallant at your window; this will prejudice people vastly in favour of your virtue; ah! you little wretch, if I was to treat you as you deserve, said my aunt, holding up her hand in a menacing posture, but I shall restrain my passion, that I may have an opportunity of punishing you more at my leisure. I denied every thing; you are an impertinent hussy,

hiffey, said my aunt; I know your secret, your lover's father has been to complain of the disorder into which you have brought his son; it is a month since they have lost this little libertine, and were in the greatest distress on his account; and, at last, they saw him perched like a jay, on a tree, talking to you; and that it may not happen again they have secured this pretty gentleman, and put him in a place where he will have leisure to repent, his suffering himself to be seduced by your coquetries.

This reproach stung me, I was always a little haughty and cried bitterly; but, as I was persuaded that the youth would not say any thing to my disadvantage, I still continued to deny my having had any commerce with him, and said, that what she had been told was false, and that to prove it she might bring the young man to confront me if she pleased.

My aunt gave me no other answer than two slaps on the face, and said, you are a little impudent baggage; after this she made me follow her, and did not suffer me to go out of her sight, and I had the worst life imaginable.

One day as I was sitting very melancholy at work in the room with my persecutress, a servant told her that a priest of the temple of *Phæbus* was come to speak to her; she went out to receive him. You know the respect the devout women pay these people; I found some comfort in her absence, and ran to the window to look into the street to amuse myself, and quickly perceived an old woman, who fixed her eyes on me, her attentive looks astonished me, and I

could not help looking at her with equal earnestness; she then fell on the ground, and screamed out in a dreadful manner; what does all this mean, thought I, the old woman looked earnestly at me, can the sight have thrown her into a convulsion fit? Mean time the old woman's cries brought all the family to the windows, and my aunt among the rest; as she had a great deal of ostentation in her piety, she ordered the old woman to be brought to her, and said to the priest, that he must excuse her leaving him to perform the duties of humanity; the devout priest, who had perhaps less devotion than she, retired. The good woman was brought in, and my aunt in person did every thing that was necessary to relieve her; I had returned to my work, after having with the rest seen this woman, but my aunt came to me soon afterwards, and reproached me with hard-heartedness, and a want of charity, and to humble my haughtiness, she bade me go and take care of the old woman. I obeyed with reluctance, being myself sufficiently unhappy, and unfit to carry comfort to the unfortunate. I went into the old woman's chamber, one of my aunt's maids was sitting by her; this girl was glad to be relieved, and quickly left the room. Scarce had she shut the door, when the old woman sat up in her bed, and asked me smiling, if I knew how to be discreet, and if she might safely trust me; I coloured at this discourse, and could not think what it meant. Make yourself easy, my pretty maid, said she, I bring you good news. Ah! what is it, replied I, with great emotion? why do

do you delay telling me ? I like to see your impatience, replied she, but hold, here is a paper that will say more to you than I can ; it comes from *Sinistin*, who has lost his liberty, and has suffered great hardships in prison. She drew a letter from her bosom ; I shut the door that I might not be interrupted, and blushing read these words.

Sinistin to Doripela.

OF what use is my liberty if I am unable to see the amiable maid, without whom it is impossible for me to live ! My father, on delivering me from my dismal prison, exacted a promise of me not to see you again : I have promised, but cannot keep my word ; my first care on leaving my confinement was to inform myself what was become of my sweet maid : a good woman, whom I have known at college, has promised to assist me, and to procure me the happiness of speaking to you, this employs my thoughts day and night, may the gods grant that she may keep her word ! I have escaped a second time from my father, that I may be entirely free to enjoy the happiness of your company. If I understood rightly the signs you made me, while I was on the tree, you will not oppose the undertaking of this good old woman : I wait for that moment with greater impatience than I did for that of my liberty. Ah ! sweet maid, how can I explain to you what I feel ? I beg you will once more by the sight of you, make happy

SINISTIN.

The old woman observed me, while I read this letter, and discovered, by the tears which forced themselves a passage, against my will, how much I was affected with the contents. She took hold of me and embraced me. *Phæbus* enlighten you with his rays, said she, you are more beautiful than the stars; you shall be the happiest maid in the world, because you have a good heart: let me conduct your affairs; before the night is passed, you shall speak to the worthy youth I serve. Ah! how happy you are to have triumphed over the heart of this pretty gentleman; if you knew but half his charms, you would love him as he loves you. *Juno* bless him, dear lamb, he kissed me a hundred times to get me to assist him; do you know, flower of beauty, that this little rogue has not let me be at rest, since he has taken refuge with me, my dear mother, says he, I cannot live without your letting *Doripela* know that I am free, and that I love her more than ever. In short, I was obliged to grant him his request; he is too lovely to be refused. I came and enquired among your neighbours what kind of woman your aunt was. She is very devout; that was information enough for me to be on my guard; but do you be easy, and don't you go to bed to night, and when you hear a whistle in the street, come to me. I shall not tell you any thing more, for fear they should surprize us together; I shall petition the gods to favour our designs: be discreet, and your vessel will arrive at the desired haven. Just as the good mother finished her discourse, the door opened, and my
aunt

aunt came in to enquire after the old lady's health. Alas! said she, rowling her eyes and wiping her face, I find I shall not overcome this cruel attack; I have thanked all the gods without forgetting one, but I have something on my conscience, that I would fain unfold to some pious body, or I shall die despairing of salvation. Alas! why did I take charge of this precious trust; how do I know but robbers may take advantage of my absence, and steal it? Ah! holy and pious lady, aid me with your good council; I have some money that is not mine, and in case I die, I should rather you had it. — Get out of the room you little huzzy, must you be always prying into every thing, said my aunt, as soon as the old woman spoke of her money. I perceived the old woman was going to play her a trick, but I could not conceive how it would all end; however, I hoped for the best: the thoughts of seeing my dear youth flattered me, but the old woman's plot so frightened me, I could not resolve on what I should do. Notwithstanding my inexperience, I saw plainly that this scheme would lead me too far; I should have carried these reflections farther, had not another motive, *viz.* curiosity, agitated me: there was a little closet, in which they put wood, that had a door which opened into the room where my aunt and the old woman were; I stepped into it, and put my ear close to a little hole, where I heard every thing they said. I could not conceive what the old woman's intent was; I was not wise enough to solve this enigma, but it was not long before she explained it.

This pious old woman began with my aunt, by boasting of having been one of the creditable women in the city; she persuaded her, that she was born of a good family, and that she had had a very pretty fortune; but she acknowledged, with many sobs and tears, that she had been foolish in her youth, and let those wicked monsters, men, deprive her of it; but that being grown old, and past all pleasure, she had repaired the follies and wickedness of her past life, by giving all she had left to the priests of the sun; she pretended, that by this gift, she had gained their confidence, and that they had let her into all their secrets, and initiated her in their mysteries; they have not had any reason, said she, to complain of my discretion; I would die, sooner than let any body know of their robberies; their want of religion, and the legacies that they procure to be left them, to the ruin of families: No, no, I will keep my trust but in this present case, where my peace of mind depends, something may be done, but it shall be done in a holy manner.

The good woman, who had began with such infinite art, thought she ought to interest my aunt by some event, or perhaps, her imagination failed her, and she wanted to gain time for reflection; whatever might be the cause, she let herself fall on the bed, as if she had been strangled; she, in appearance, was unable to speak; she could only with great difficulty bring out single words. Oh! *Phœbus*, cried she, — take — pity — on — me —, to whom — shall I trust — my treasure? Must I die — without placing
it

it — in pious hands? Am I not mistress of it, and may I not give it away: in a word, my aunt, who loved money, was greatly interested by all this, and wished to see the conclusion. The good woman let her have sufficient time to heighten her impatience, and then went on: she discovered, with an embarrassed air, that she had been till that time the receiver of the priests of the sun, and that it was to her they brought all the riches that they could gain by their address. She related that it was about four days before, a rich banker died in their arms, and that while one consoled his wife, who was in the deepest sorrow, the other carried away from his strong box an immense sum, having taken an opportunity to get the key, while he was praying by the deceased; they have brought this money to me, continued this pious mother, in order that if they should be suspected, and any noise made about it by the injured party, who can and consequently would obtain an order to search, but all in vain.

Things thus falling out, the priests would hereby compel the heirs of the banker to pay a large sum for reparation of the scandal, and by that means intimidate others, who should dare to suspect them. See how the affair stands, said she, I have a great coffer, in which all the money that they have stole is put. My design is, as I may die in a moment, or I may live, that is as the gods are pleased to grant, to have this coffer brought to me; and, if I die, leave it to some pious soul, who may do what shall seem good to them with it.

My

My aunt, without hesitation, offered to execute her will, and proposed a plan to which the old woman had no objection, it was deemed necessary to wait till night, at which time two men were sent for the precious coffer; they found it in the old woman's chamber covered with tapestry, and notwithstanding its weight, they brought it to our house: my aunt was double diligent in this affair, but carefully concealed the motive; she sent her whole family to bed; and pretended out of devotion to watch by the sick woman; I was sent to my chamber, but shall not describe my situation; Dear cousin, you certainly can suppose what it was. A modest girl, unacquainted with his designs, but expects to see her lover during the night, must have various struggles in her breast, when she considers herself on the brink of so hazardous an event. You must acknowledge this was very embarrassing, but to come to something more interesting, you know I am lively, and cannot bear a state of uncertainty. I was resolved, under favour of the dark, to pry into the plot that was laying on my account, and was vastly anxious about this coffer, though I did not know very well, why this precious deposit had been carried into my aunt's chamber. I wanted greatly to see it, she always had lights during the night in her apartment. I thought to glide softly into her chamber, but was not a little disappointed to find the door shut, I judged that the coffer occasioned it. I went to the closet where I had heard the old woman's story, but was greatly surprized not to see my aunt, especially

cially as she had sent us all to bed, that she might watch with her: my curiosity increased, and I went again to her chamber, but in vain, for the doors were so closely shut that I could not discern any light; but what will not the imagination arrive at, when it is urged by curiosity? I recollected a door out of another apartment that led into my aunt's; this apartment had belonged to my deceased uncle, and was unfurnished; it served for a lumber room, and always stood open. I went to it by a back stair case and got to this door, and saw very plain through the keyhole into my aunt's room: she was kneeled down, and with a great bunch of keys endeavouring to open the coffer; she tried all her keys over and over again, but not one of them would do. I could not help laughing at her impatience, and at the solemn manner with which she cursed the keys, nor could I have thought so pious a woman was capable of doing so; and, if I had not been restrained by fear, I should have burst into a loud laugh. My charitable aunt, having found by reiterated proofs, that it was impossible to succeed, seemed to be in a deep study, and I lost sight of her for some moments, but she soon returned with other keys. She tried them all, one was too little, another was too big, one went in and turned round; she began to thank the gods for her success, but it turned without opening the coffer, what hearty curses followed; my good relation, with the most violent rage threw the keys on the ground, and stamped on them, and used these poor inanimate things as ill as she used to do

do me. In her rage she bruised and hurt her hands with the keys, then she stamped and swore like a mad woman; after these vain efforts she appeared pretty tranquil, and seemed to meditate: at last she went to an ivory cabinet, and took out a little parcel, which she put in her bosom, and then went away. I waited some minutes, but finding she had left her apartment, I returned to see what the other old woman was about, and had just entered the door, when, to my no small consternation, I was near meeting my aunt; had it not been for her cough, which luckily forewarned me, I should have run full in her way. Heaven knows what would have become of me, if I had not hid myself behind a door, till she had passed; but she changed her mind suddenly, and returned to her chamber; the curiosity I had to know why she did so, made me resolve to go and watch her a second time; I was going to put this design in execution, when the fatal whistle struck my ears: I was ready to swoon away and trembled every limb: my legs sunk under me; it was some minutes before I was able to stir; I did not know what to do, and was in a state that deserved pity; the ardent desire I had to see a youth who was dear to me, and who had suffered so much for me, overcame every other consideration: I crawled, for I was scarce able to walk, to the old woman, when she saw me, she made a sign for me to come nearer to her. I am terribly perplexed, said she, and do not know what to do; it was I that blew the whistle out of the window; *Sinistin* is here, but he might as well not

not be ; he is shut up, and I cannot invent any means to release him ; try what you can do on this critical occasion : we shall be ruined if you have not art enough to bring us out of a perplexing affair.

I trembled at hearing this : all my aunt's severity started into my imagination ; if I am discovered, said I to myself, I shall be the victim of the adventure : no time should be lost, said the old woman ; we must be active, your lover is shut in the coffer ; here is the key. I designed, when I contrived this scheme, to have had the coffer brought into the room where I was, then we should have succeeded to our wish ; but your forcerefs of an aunt would not hear reason, and I acted the character of a person too sick to insist on it ; all I could do was to steal into her chamber, though I did not know it very well ; but I followed her once from this room, and got a sight of the chest as she went into it. My temerity would have met with success, and I should have let *Sinistia* out ; but, to my great disappointment, the door was shut : I am frighten'd for fear this unhappy youth should be smother'd in this close prison, notwithstanding the precaution I have taken to have holes bored in the sides ; if you are as anxious as I am, *Doripela*, for the life of a lovely youth, who adores you, take the key, run and open the coffer, and, by this generous hazard, put an end to all our fears.

This explanation augmented my fears ; it was no time for dissimulation, and the danger was too pressing. I told the old woman of the
trials

trials I had seen my aunt make, and the care she had taken to shut herself in, that she might not be surprized. You distract me, said the old woman, I do not know what to do; unless you go and cry at her door that I am dying; she will come out to me, and then do you take the opportunity and open the coffer, let the young man out, and hide him somewhere: if your aunt should chide you for having come to me, you must say that my cries were great, and that you ran to assist me; go, continued the old woman, it is the only means left to save your lover, and to prevent our ruin. I made no reply, the time was too precious to be lost in vain reflections, and was going out to execute her project, when we heard a noise at the door; my aunt was coming to us; what was to become of me? The old woman did not say any thing, but made a sign for me to hide myself under the bed; the door opened, but that I might not be perceived, she made several tossings, and other motions, like a person in convulsions: my aunt was the dupe of this contrivance, this would have been a favourable moment to have released *Siniflin*, if I had thought of stealing out of the room, instead of hiding myself, but it was now too late; you must imagine, *Urgocine*, I was not very easy, though the old woman played her part to a miracle, and counterfeited a person convulsed so naturally, that she almost deceived me: she feigned to fall into a swoon, that my aunt might go to fetch assistance, and that I might escape and release *Siniflin*, but, alas! the unfortunate old woman did not foresee, that she would

would be taken in her own snare, and that she was going to become herself the victim of her wretched projections. I waited with the utmost impatience, for my release from the uneasy situation in which I was, when the old woman gave several tosses, and made such strong convulsive motions, that I was afraid the part she played would discover me; twice the cloaths were off, and I was near being seen by my aunt. The old woman continued to spring, and I thought overacted her part, and could not conceive how all this would end: my aunt did not speak a word, but watched her; I dreaded every moment that the old woman would crush me to pieces by her violent motions: never before had I been in so terrible a situation. The pretended, as I thought, convulsions ceased, and I heard my aunt say in a low voice, ah! pass out of this world into another; haste, thou hast lived long enough; it is but just that I should receive the benefit of thy ill gained wealth, which thy credulity has put into my hands.

I was struck with the greatest horror, and did not doubt but my wretched aunt had poisoned the old woman under pretence of relieving her, and recalled to mind the little packet that she had taken out of her cabinet: I trembled at this idea, but durst not stir. Alas! had I not reason to tremble at this deed, and the consequence? When the old woman shewed no further signs of life, my cruel aunt went out; I made haste to quit the place, but did not know what to do, and was twenty times going to open:

open the door of the house and run away, but my heart failed me, the darkness of the night frightened me, besides, I could not resolve to abandon the unfortunate *Siniflin*: I had the key of the coffer, there remained only how to open it. My aunt, agitated by the horrid action she had committed, might give me an opportunity; I resolved to watch, and had not any other part to take for the present; the future I was too much troubled to think of. I crept softly to my aunt's chamber door, it was open, and had more courage than you'll imagine: I went into her room, and hid myself in a little closet, and watched the favourable moment; presently, my aunt came into her chamber, and walked about in the greatest distraction; she then went out, and shut all the doors after her; I heard her open the outward door, and ran to the window and saw her in the street, with a lanthorn in her hand; I waited till she had got some distance, and did not know what to think of this, but was not long before I knew the reason.

I then went to the precious coffer, but trembled as I approached it, for fear my unfortunate lover should be suffocated, and did all I could to animate my courage. I called to him, *Siniflin*, said I, answer me; I am come to deliver you from your wretched situation. This I spoke loud, but to my great concern he did not answer me, I gave myself up to my apprehensions, and bursting into tears, cried out, ah! he is dead; ah! he has sacrificed himself for me; I will follow him, and will not survive all that I love in the world. I said this, and a great deal more,

more, which I cannot recollect without blushing; for, my dear cousin, he was not dead, but, being unwilling to run any risque in answering me, he would first be certain it was me who spoke to him. A little curiosity was mixt, at last, with his prudence, and he was willing to make use of the fright I was in to sound my secret sentiments. Was it not pardonable in a lover? He let me remain in my uncertainty for some time, at last, touched with my tears, he spoke to me! Open the chest *Doripela*, don't grieve for me, I am well; if I had been dead, such sorrow, and such complaints, would have recalled me to life. I started at hearing his voice, and was so overcome with shame and joy, that I set him at liberty without speaking a word.

He threw himself at my feet as soon as he had liberty; my life is yours, said he, but I do not make you a new present, for I consecrated it to you the first moment I beheld you: I was too much alarmed, to know what answer I made him; all that I remember is, that he expressed the highest transports of joy, and I cannot deny that I shared them with him, but was still disquieted with the thoughts of what had passed. I told *Sinistin* my uneasiness, and the reasons that occasioned it, he seemed to have a tender heart, and testified the greatest concern on hearing of the old woman's death; he wept for her, as if she had been his mother; it is to her that I owe the happiness I enjoy, said he, it was she who contrived the scheme of the coffer, and I am the cause of her death; I discovered
with

with satisfaction the goodness of his disposition, but saw a necessity to resolve on something; there was no time to be lost. *Siniflin* let me see that he had as much spirit as beauty, he concluded, that for my honour, which he assured me was as dear to him as his own, that we must endeavour to keep all that was passed secret; if this old woman's death is discovered, said he, your aunt will be punished, and her disgrace will revert to you; I have thought of an expedient which may bring her to reflect on her crimes and frighten her, and which cannot have any ill consequence; however little I was inclined to it, after the dreadful accidents that had passed, I could not help laughing at the scheme he proposed.

Young people are too lively to foresee every thing; when we were going out of the chamber to execute our project, we found the door locked, although I ought to have remembered this, I was not the less alarmed, but the youth was not surprized. I have several times, said he, opened my father's closet to get money to make merry with, perhaps I may be able to get out of this scrape; one thought produced another; while he was endeavouring to execute his design, I recollected the bunch of keys I had seen in my aunt's hand, soon found them, and luckily one of them effected our liberty, and gave us the opportunity of pursuing our project.

We found a great deal of trouble in the execution, although the youth was very strong for his age, yet it was not without great difficulty we were able to carry the old woman into my
aunt's

aunt's apartment, and were forced to rest several times. I trembled every moment for fear my aunt should come in; *Sinistin* laughed at my fears, and, to make me easy, bolted the street door; she shall wait, said he, till we have done our task, and may come in when we please to let her; however shocking the object was before my eyes, I could not help laughing at *Sinistin*, who proposed putting the old woman into my aunt's bed, and that we should listen how frightened she would be on finding the old lady; or, said he, let us go and prop her up in the entry, that she may fall upon your aunt at her opening the door.

These projects he offered with much drollery, and, after some laughter, we did with a deal of labour, get the old woman into the apartment, and thrust her in the coffer which we locked, and took away the key. We did not doubt but that my aunt, on her return, would open it, and find an unexpected treasure. We conjectured that she was gone to fetch a smith, or to procure some instrument to open the chest, and were not a little pleased at the astonishment with which my aunt would survey the old woman. As soon as we had finished our job, I begged *Sinistin* to leave the house immediately, for I designed to go to my chamber, and wait the event. Scarce had I made him sensible of my reasons, both for the sake of decency, and from fear, than he threw himself at my feet: why will you force me from you? said he, is it indecent for a brother to be near his sister, and to console her at a time when she may need it?

I love

I love you, at least, as well as a brother; let me remain here, and I promise you that I will not give you the least cause for uneasiness: you know I can climb and cling like a cat, I will take care your aunt shall not see me, and shall easily get out of the house. I would absolutely be obeyed, he promised he would obey me, but he begged with tears that I would let him keep me company till my aunt came in, that I might not be frightened at being alone with the dead body, and that he might see what would happen: that I could not refuse him; he is a little rebel, who knows how to beg with so much grace, that it is impossible to resist him. Thus was he pleading, when we heard the street door open, we had drawn back the bolts, and ran into a closet in the room where the old woman died, and saw through the key-hole, by the light of the lanthorn, my aunt and a man following her. She came into the room with him; here, said she, in this bed is the corps that I told you of. I perceived that this man had his eyes bound, and that she led him by the hand: I do not feel it, said the man, there is not any thing here. Stay, said my aunt, I will come and see; she held the lanthorn to the bed, and not seeing the old woman there, she wrung her hands in a fright. Ah! I am deceived, said she, this woman was not dead, but, without doubt, in a lethargy; if so, replied the man, I have no business here. No; replied my aunt, but it is just that I should recompence you as much as if you had executed what I expected of you: after
this

this she gave him a piece of gold, and conducted him out, as she had brought him in.

I thought it best to go into my chamber, that if my aunt should take a fancy to look for me she might find me there. *Sinistin* was of my opinion; as to him, I concealed him in the empty apartment that I spoke of, where I was to come to him as soon as I should be easy about the expected visit. A moment after all this was done, I heard my aunt, who returned, and opened and shut several doors; the uneasiness she felt at not finding the old woman in her bed, caused her to make a general search; she came to my chamber, as I had foreseen, I forgot to tell you that, for fear she should take it into her head to lock me in, as she did sometimes, that I had taken away the key; she came to the side of my bed, where I was pretending to be fast asleep, to be certain whether I slept or not she touched me, I did not stir. If thou hadst my uneasiness, little girl, said she, thou wouldst not sleep so quietly; she then left me, Ah! innocent youth, said she, as she was going out, how I envy thy pleasures!

I staid some time for fear of meeting her, then left my chamber and went to *Sinistin*, he took hold of my hand, and led me to my aunt's door, where we saw her hard at work with a hammer and a chissel, breaking open the coffer; the sweat ran down her face, and she attacked this treasure with more vigour than I thought she was capable of; she took a handkerchief from her neck that embarrassed her, and cursing, threw it to the ground; the coffer gave way on

drawing the nails of the hinges, and there now remained very little difficulty to open it; but how shall I describe what followed. My avaritious aunt raised the lid, and, as she could not very well distinguish objects, she took a flam-beaux to look into the chest, ready to seize the expected treasure; but, on sight of the old woman, she was so frightened, that she trembled every joint; her hands, her head, her arms, all shook; she opened her mouth to cry out, and it remained so; her voice died away in its passage; she had kneeled down in order to examine her treasure more at her ease, or she would have fell on the floor: she was too weak to sustain herself even in that posture; but sunk down and her head fell on the face of the corps. I cannot ever call to mind this sight without shuddering, and am as much frightened as if it had just happened. No longer could I sustain this spectacle, but retired; *Sinistin* followed me; fly, said I, all these horrors, and give me time to breath, I will go and shut myself in my chamber and wait my fate. You are the innocent cause of what has happened; without you, unhappy as I was, I should have been less so than I am at present: my saying this affected *Sinistin*; he took my hands and wet them with his tears; I will go and die then, said he, since you drive me from you; without you, what will become of me; my father searches every where for me; what may I not expect if he catches me? I have lost all in losing my old woman; she would have given me shelter from a justly exasperated father; how can I console myself if I do not

see

see you again; ah! I will go and die: not any thing but ending my days can prevent the ills that I foresee.

This complaint of the young *Sinistin's* pierced my heart; I said to him, he crying more than ever, what would you have me do? I am in my aunt's power, who will ruin me if she has any suspicion of my being acquainted with what has passed. I know, said he, taking my hand, that you have another aunt, who is of a more gentle character, and with whom you will live happier; why don't you take refuge there, and let her know the reasons which oblige you to do it? if she was less humane than they say she is, she would receive you with open arms, and applaud your conduct; if I see you safe from the misfortunes that you are involved in, I shall be more tranquil, and will find some means to gain my pardon, and go into the army. Perhaps in time I may render myself worthy of approaching you, without our families opposing a happiness, for the enjoyment of which I would lose a thousand lives if I had them.

This proposal of *Sinistin's* was agreeable to me, and the more so, as for some months before, my aunt *Nagoele* had made an offer to the aunt with whom I lived, to take me to her house, because she had thoughts of going a journey: a short reflection determined me to follow his advice, and we immediately prepared to put it in execution.

I came here, dear *Urgocine*, attended by *Sinistin*, who left me at the door, and was so agitated with the step I had taken, that I scarce

received his compliment at parting : I could not, however, help crying, when I saw him go away ; he turned his head a hundred times, till he was at too great a distance to see me ; he had asked my permission to attempt the seeing me ; I could not refuse him, but it was on condition that he should not again make an old woman his messenger.

I was received with open arms ; my aunt *Nagoele* was greatly pleased with my putting confidence in her ; she assured me that I need not be under any apprehension, and that she would treat me as if I was her own child ; she let me know that you was with her, and acquainted me with your melancholy temper, and the little regard you paid to her advice. Some days after she desired me to engage you to be more complaisant to her lessons ; gratitude prompted me to promise all that lay in my power ; the goodness of this aunt, who, in comparison of the other, is a goddess, soon made me return to my natural gaiety, which the ill treatment I had met with had eclipsed, and soon found myself so happy that I would not have changed my situation on any consideration.

I learned two days after by my aunt *Nagoele*, that the aunt I left, being persuaded that the spectacle I told you of was a prodigy sent from heaven to punish her, thought it necessary to take a resolution that would make some atonement for her past conduct ; she sold all her goods, and retired to a temple of vestals ; she has made me heir to some part of her fortune, and has given the rest to the poor.

I had

I had been eight days without seeing young *Sinifin*, and I cannot help owning to you *Urgocine*, that it gave me a great deal of pain ; but I met him yesterday as I was going to the temple with my aunt, and I found that he was preparing to speak to me, but I made him a sign not to do it ; and he, as submissive as usual, obey'd. After what is passed, and such respect so constantly preserved, is it a crime for me, my dear cousin, to give this youth some innocent marks of my friendship ? No, doubtless, and I acknowledge to you freely that I cannot help doing it ; he passed by ; he durst not, as you saw, stop near us, and I cannot believe that his making us a bow, or me some obliging signs, could hurt my delicacy or character. I have always piqued myself on both, and shall do as long as I live ; but as I do not think in this I was wanting to either, so I shall not dissemble or play the hypocrite so far as to pretend to be sorry for what I have done. An amiable youth, who is unhappy from having loved me, and loved me too well, I cannot think of using ill. In short, his respect, and his friendship for me, is so pure, that not any person never so scrupulous, could take offence at it without appearing extremely ridiculous.

Doripela spoke these last words in a sharp tone ; at which I could not help smiling, I perceived her heart seemed fixed in this young man's favour, and I remarked to her how much the continuance of such an affection might embarrass her ; and made her recollect the misfortunes that this inclination, innocent as it was,

had occasioned. My morality was not well received; she only made a jest of it, and said, if ever any one found the secret to please me, I should perhaps be less circumspect than she had been. This speech affronted me; and my vanity was piqued at it. I cannot answer, for the future, returned I, and yet less what impressions may one day be made on my heart; but this I am assured of, that if I am foolish enough to be prepossessed in favour of a lover, I shall not only take care not to be wanting in point of circumspection, but shall also take care to keep him ignorant of the sentiments with which he shall have inspired me: I say still farther that I will not ever give him an opportunity to speak of his love, any more than to penetrate the secrets of my heart.

This sarcasm piqued her greatly, but she endeavoured to conceal it from me, and turned everything I said into irony with her usual pleasantry, though resolved within herself to be revenged on, and oblige me by experience to acknowledge, that when the heart is once subjected to the empire of love, people are less on their guard than usual.

I so little expected her resentment, and was so far from imagining she meditated revenge, that I became more intimate and friendly than before, though I oft repeated that I disapproved of the manner in which she had fixed and continued her affection for *Sinistin*. Notwithstanding my admonitions she saw *Sinistin* almost every day, who had found means to get into the king's guards, and the leisure that this post allowed

lowed him was spent in seeking opportunities to see his mistress, and as she was not at all backward on her side, they were frequently at the windows, which were even with the street, and unless he had been in the apartment, he could not be nearer. When my aunt was at home, which was but seldom (for she was very fond of play, and generally out upon parties) they wrote to each other, or met some where else; in short they grew every day more intimate; I saw every thing, but now ceased to reprove her, and contented myself with performing my duty, and determined no more to meddle in her affairs.

We had a governess, who ought to have prescribed rules for our conduct, but though she oft perceived my cousin's converse, she never blamed it; therefore I thought it was proper for me to be silent on the subject.

In the mean time my cousin, who bore resentment for what I had said about her amour, was resolved at any rate to humble what her self-love made her term my vanity; she therefore made several attempts to bring about what she had projected, and at last prevailed on her lover, who was really very handsome, to make his addresses to me, to feign having sacrificed her, and to use his utmost endeavours to please and force me to own it. She hoped after this advantage, to have that of surprizing us at some of our private interviews, where she intended to reproach me with my false wisdom; and I heard afterwards, that it required all the empire she had over *Sinistin's* heart to induce him to strive to play me this cruel trick: he appeared to have

great probity, and he was a long time before he could bring himself to have any hand in this unworthy artifice; they quarrelled twice on this subject, but as he loved my cousin tenderly, and she menaced him with not ever seeing him again, unless he complied with her request; he, at length, with infinite regret, yielded. They fixed the day on which he was to begin to play his part, and that he might make his court without being interrupted by my cousin, she made use of another artifice with my aunt, who permitted her to go and spend some days in the country, having gained my aunt's physician. These gentlemen are sometimes very complaisant, and under a pretence of a change of air being necessary for her health, she obtained what she desired.

Very far from doubting any thing of all this, I was truly sorry for *Doripela's* departure, and I expressed it to her with a sincerity that ought to have made some impression on her: she assured me that she should return as soon as it was possible, and that if I was really affected with this separation, it was reciprocal; and that she should feel the utmost impatience to see me again.

I was foolish enough to shed tears at our separation; this girl had something about her that forced one to love her; besides the most agreeable gaiety, she had a great share of good sense, and something very prepossessing in her manner, and was so lively in her conversation, that it was difficult to be dull a moment with her.

Scarce

Scarce was she gone, than I reproached myself for the little uneasiness I had caused her, recalled to my mind every disobliging thing I had said to her, and resolved to make her amends at her return for all these mortifications, by testifying so much friendship for her, that she should entirely forget them.

I was in this favourable disposition, when her lover appeared, and was astonished at it; she had seen him two days before, I judged that there was some little quarrel on foot, and that *Doripela*, to punish *Sinistin*, was gone without telling him of it: I pitied in my mind this youth, and imagined how uneasy he would be at my cousin's not coming to him as usual, but did not perceive that the whole was concerted, and that I was the dupe from my simplicity.

Sinistin, who seemed disconcerted at first seeing me, approached insensibly towards the window where I was at work, and looked at me for some time with great attention: I thought at first that he was looking for my cousin, and was twice going to tell him that he expected her in vain; I don't know whether my looks gave him courage, but he came nearer, and regarded me with an air so kind and respectful, and perceiving me looking towards him, he made me a low bow and a sign, which I did not apprehend: What can all this mean? thought I; does he take me for my cousin? it is yet light, and we are very different. I am taller than *Doripela*; her hair is light, and mine dark: I was so persuaded, however, that he took me for her, that I got up that he might find his mistake; but he did not cease to make

me obliging signs, and came closer to the window, and looked at me in the most tender manner; the constancy of his regards made me blush, and resolve either to go away, or make him sensible of his mistake; I did the last. Scarce had I opened my mouth to let him know of my cousin's departure, and to testify my surprize at his not being acquainted with it, than he raised his eyes to heaven, and thanked the gods for having at last blest him with the delightful pleasure, he said, of seeing me, and hearing me speak. I was amazed at this— You forget, without doubt, said I, what I told you this instant; it is not *Doripela* to whom you speak; she is gone into the country. This, far from making him change his conduct, rather seemed to give him fresh courage. He told me without any disguise, that he had not seen my cousin for some time with the sentiments I supposed; that I was the sole object of his assiduities; that from the first moment he saw me, he could not avoid being unfaithful and making a new sacrifice of his heart to my beauty; that he had strove against it as much as it was possible; but that he found by repeated trials that he was no longer able to live without loving me, and declaring it to me, and had for some time feigned with my cousin, and watched a favourable opportunity of declaring a passion, which would continue till he was in his tomb.

I was so astonished at this unexpected speech, that I suffered him to go on without interruption; he took advantage of my silence, and made

made use of every argument he thought likely to persuade me : I did not find him so simple and artless as my cousin had described him, or the profession he had embraced had altered his manner of expressing himself ; let it be owing to what it would, I was embarrassed how to answer him ; there were but two ways of doing it, either to express my resentment at his behaviour, or to turn it into raillery ; I chose the worst of the two ; and he doubtless thought, that the pleasantry with which I received his compliments ought to give him room to hope, and he let me perceive it. I smiled at this foolish conceit, and answered him jestingly, that he was too easily inflamed for me to put any confidence in his professions. This reply drew on me a crowd of oaths ; I had not ever heard a love conversation, and did not find there was any thing in it so agreeable as my cousin had represented. I was at last tired with *Sinistin's* professions, and, to cut them short, got up with a firm resolution of not ever exposing myself to the danger of hearing such a discourse again.

When I was alone I reflected on what had happened ; the pretended inconstancy of *Sinistin* gave me a very bad opinion of men : I resolved to preserve my heart from their snares, and not ever to put myself in a situation to have reason to mourn their inconstancy. I pitied my poor cousin ; she became a thousand times more dear to me, on consideration how wretched her lover's ingratitude would make her when she came to know of it ; and that she might have no cause to complain of me for giving place to

it, I resolved more than ever to deprive him of every means of seeing me, and to guard against every art he could make use of for that purpose.

At night, as I had reason to believe, he gave me a serenade; whatever taste I had for musick, which I had always loved, I did not take any pleasure in *Sinistin's*, though it was well performed. It came from an ungrateful wretch, whom I despised, and that was sufficient to render it disagreeable: I kept so much upon my guard the following day, that I did not hear any thing of *Sinistin*; the concerts continued every night, but not any thing was capable of making me change my determination; I avoided with care every opportunity that he ardently sought, for to entertain me with his love. I found billets on my toilet and gave them to my aunt without opening them. It was from her I learned that they were filled with complaints of my cruelty, and that every art had been tried to vanquish and soften it without success: one of the domesticks was bribed, and had sufficient insolence to offer me a billet from *Sinistin*; I went and complained of him, and he was immediately discharged, which ought to have served as an example to the others, and I was in hopes I should be at ease for the future, but *Sinistin* was a youth who was too lively and impetuous to let difficulties drive him easily from his purpose, and found the secret of introducing himself into the house under several disguises.

I was too watchful for him to succeed, all his enterprizes proved abortive; I shut up myself in
my

my chamber whenever my aunt. went out, and did not open the door to any body while she was absent : this conduct preserved me from all his snares, it was impossible for him to invent any with success, I was continually on my guard, mistrustful of every body, and more especially of those who wanted to insinuate themselves into my favour.

In the mean time, my cousin, who was tired of the country, and uneasy for want of knowing what her lover was doing during her absence, returned in less than a fortnight. I was pleased with the sight of her for several reasons, her absence had been very painful to me, and by her presence I was in hopes of being delivered from her lover's importunities ; she asked me a great many questions of the manner in which I had spent my time while she had been absent ; I answered her vaguely and put her off as well as I could, durst not make her so unhappy as to tell her of her lover's infidelity, and fancied it would be a sensible stroke to her ; she feigned the first day not to know any thing of it, but as *Sinistin's* love was known to the whole family, from the servant's being punished, and from the attempts he had made to bribe the others, she was acquainted with the whole of *Sinistin's* proceedings ; she made use of this pretext to speak to me about it, to discover my sentiments, as she afterwards confessed ; she began by reproaching me with want of friendship, and dissimulation, and said, had it been her case, she should have behaved to me with more frankness,
and

and that she did not know what to make of my having made a mystery of her lover's inconstancy.

I could answer so well for my conduct, that she could not have reproached me if she had thought her lover really unfaithful, which she was far from doing, as she thought herself more certain of his heart than ever, and believed his complaisance, and the efforts he had made use of to please me, were fresh proofs of his love; she watched me all day with an exactness, that not any thing less than her malignity could have induced her to do; at last, in order to gain my confidence, she affected to love me more than ever; I have lost a lover, she would say sometimes; I was chagrined at it at first because it piqued my vanity, but I have gained a faithful friend that more than consoles me for the loss; then she would return to *Siniflin*, I ought not to be angry with him, she would say, for his change, he is not master of his heart, he has given you sufficient proofs that he loves you to excess, his ingratitude ought not to be a reason for his not meeting with a return of his love; on the contrary, it is a proof of the force of his love, and a positive mark of his delicacy. It appeared by these hints, that *Doripela* wanted to seduce me to favour her lover, and could not comprehend how an exasperated mistress could be thus insensible to the perfidy of an ungrateful wretch, and take such an office on her: this extraordinary conduct did not continue long, it was a borrowed character she endeavoured to play,

play, but nature soon got the better of her disguise, and shewed her in her proper colours.

One evening that I was retired to my chamber to go to bed, I remarked a flower pot on my chimney which had not been there before; I was suspicious of it, and called my cousin out of her apartment which was adjoining to mine, as a proof, said I, that I will not conceal any thing from you; see this flower-pot, which certainly comes from your perjured swain, and in which I fancy there is some mystery; carry it into your room and examine it. *Doripela* answered me smiling, that I should absolutely assist her to solve the enigma if it was really one; do as you please, said I, it is indifferent to me, there is only one thing concerns me, and that is, the temerity of those that executed this commission; my aunt shall be informed of it to-morrow, and I will take such care to discover them, that they shall receive the punishment they deserve.

While I was saying this, *Doripela* was taking the flowers out of the pot one by one, under pretence of finding out the secret I had spoke of; I undressed myself while she was thus employed, being very indifferent about the matter; on a sudden the vase opened at the bottom, and discovered a letter; you are right, said she, giving it to me, see the secret of the affair, let us read it to amuse us; read it yourself said I, several of these kind of billets have come to me, and I would not ever look at the contents, they interest me too little for me ever to break the resolution I have made, of not ever reading them. I
looked

looked at my cousin after I had said this, and perceived her turn pale at reading the letter ; ah, ah ! cried I smiling, this letter affects you, it must surely be couched in very lively terms, to be capable of making so strong an impression on you ; no, replied *Doripela*, folding up the letter, it is only filled with protestations of love, which are capable, nevertheless, of having the effect you say upon a heart that has any tenderness ; the emotion that you have remarked in me is natural, notwithstanding the indifference and infidelity of *Sinistin* ; I cannot read the expressions and oaths which he so lately made use of to me, and with which this billet is filled, without feeling the strongest resentment, and without being ashamed of having formerly believed them sincere ; it is impossible to see such perfidy with serenity, and I love you too much, not to exhort you to be cautious, that you do not become the dupe of such protestations ; my example ought to give you the greatest aversion for such monsters ; if I had pursued so wise a conduct, I should not ever have debased myself so far, as to have listened to such an imposture. This advice from my cousin amazed me ; she had not ever talked in this strain before ; on the contrary, ever since her return, she had not ceased to tell me, that there was not any thing so charming or engaging as the passion of a man, who knew how to love ; far from railing against her perjured lover, she had always excused him. I did not know what to think of this sudden change.

I turned.

I turned my head to remark this to her, when I perceived her near fainting; I ran and opened her robe, when two letters fell from her bosom: I did not give any attention to them, for I was then only anxious how to assist her. I called a slave, and assisted to carry my cousin to bed, and remained with her till she came to herself, and believing repose would be most salutary in her condition, I left her, and returned to my chamber, reflecting on what had passed.

On entering my room, I took up the letters which had fell from my cousin's bosom; curiosity, rather excited by what had lately happened, than from any desire of knowing her secrets, induced me to open one of them. Judge how much I was surprized at finding the contents, which I shall ever remember, to run thus.

From Sinistin to Doripela.

My slave brings you the pot of flowers on which we agreed the last time I saw you; put it at *Urgocine's* chimney piece, as you so happily contrived: it is constructed with so much art, that if it is touched in a particular manner, the vase opens of itself, and the billet that I shewed you will fall out; be careful therefore to take hold of the bottom of the vase, for if you touch one of the flowers the secret is spoiled, and no one but the workman can repair the damage. I have hopes of success from this artifice. The billet that you dictated, if it falls

falls into your cousin's hands, will surely be answered by her. Fear has great influence on a young person's heart ; it very often conduces to love : but remember, my sweet maid, all the pains I take to humble *Urgocine* is in obedience to your commands, which are arbitrary. By thus acting a part my heart has no hand in, I give you such proofs of my love as may convince you of the sincerity of my passion ; for can any thing do it more effectually ? But I am silent. You commanded me to make love to your cousin ; I have used every method to succeed ; you say you want her to be taught to be sensible to the weakness of others : I am resolved, and there is not any thing I will not do to satisfy you. Perhaps by reiterated trials I may at length arrive at what you so ardently desire of

SINISTIN.

I was so thunder-struck at reading this letter, that it fell from my hands, and I stood for some time like a statue. I discovered by this lucky accident the most odious and wicked contrivance. But why, said I to myself, should the traitorefs redden and turn pale at the letter she took out of the vase, if she dictated it herself. This reflection heighthened my curiosity to read the other letter : I opened it, and found fresh subject for astonishment, which fully revenged me for the treachery of *Doripela*. It was from *Sinistin*, and contained four pages : he therein let me know my cousin's treachery, and the reason of her engaging him to pretend
love

love to me. But what gave me most pleasure was, that he, who had designed to feign being in love, was become really so. The difficulties he met with rather than my beauty had without doubt rendered him unfaithful.

Sinistin confessed his crime, and offered to implore my pardon on his knees; he offered me his life as a retaliation for his treason, and to induce me to pity him, he described the torments my cruelty had made him endure; he finished this long letter by making me sensible that the only method to punish my cousin for her malignity, was to suffer myself to be moved in his favour, or at least to feign a return to his love. He concluded with these words: Fiction has been the cause of my love: How happy shall I be if it produces the same effect on you. I was not surprized after I had finished this letter at the condition into which it had thrown my very sincere and amiable cousin; she certainly did not expect such perfidy; it must have given her great pain, and I had reason to pity her, for becoming the dupe of the artifice she had contrived to hurt me.

I looked in the vase for the letter of *Doripela's* dictating, but *Sinistin* had not put it there; it was not of much consequence after my being so fully informed by the others. I went to bed in great perturbation of mind, and being greatly irritated, I formed a thousand schemes to revenge myself on the authors of this artifice.

The most likely methods of succeeding in my design, was to appear entirely ignorant of their plot; by this means I should have an opportunity

opportunity of enjoying secretly the pains I proposed giving the perfidious *Doripela*. As to her lover I had not decided on any thing with regard to him ; he seemed sufficiently punished by the foolish passion with which he had suffered himself to be surprised : I only regarded him on this occasion, as an instrument which I was obliged to make use of to humble her, who had so wickedly endeavoured to betray me. I went to sleep, and next day arose with these sentiments.

I strait visited my cousin, wishing to enjoy her uneasiness, and to begin my revenge. She could not help blushing when she saw me come into her apartment ; but she recovered herself, and perceiving by the serenity of my air, that I was perfectly easy, and that I was not come to reproach her, she appeared tranquil, and asked me with a forced smile, if I had read the pretty letters that had been sent the evening before. I answered with so much apparent indifference, that I had gone to bed without having the curiosity to read them, that I believe she did not mistrust me ; and in this thought she became quite easy, and, as usual, rallied herself on her former weakness. Methought, said she, I was quite cured of my passion for *Sinistin* ; but I now perceive my error. Thus she talked all the time she was dressing ; and at last, that she might have an opportunity of getting her letters again, she desired me to do her a little piece of service, which obliged me to go to my aunt : I mistrusted her design and made a pretence of going, but
concealed

concealed myself in a closet in my own room. I saw *Doripela* come quickly afterwards and fetch away the letters which I had thrown on the ground. In the mean time *Sinistin* attempted every method to gain intelligence of his project; he went as usual to the temple, where he usually gave *Doripela* letters, and received her answers. I generally walked next my aunt; *Doripela* had her reasons for giving me the precedence, and always kept behind; but on this day she walked even before my aunt, and I kept her usual place, which made me perceive that *Sinistin* stood in our way. I saw a paper in his hand which he offered my cousin, and she refused with disdain: I could not help smiling at the manner in which she turned from him; and although it was not customary for me to behave ill in that holy place, yet I could not help observing with satisfaction my cousin's spite, and his uneasiness; both which diverted me. On our leaving the temple, *Sinistin* tried again to approach my cousin, but he received only frowns, on which he left us. She was very melancholy all day, and under pretence of being indisposed, passed the greatest part of it in her chamber.

It was not customary for my aunt to see any other company than women, who were ever admitted; she always expressed the greatest aversion to men, and she carried her antipathy so far, that whenever it was necessary to have workmen to repair her house, she went into the country, but her humour on a sudden changed; she one morning sent for me and my cousin into
her

her dressing room, and by a long preliminary discourse, in which she endeavoured to make us sensible, that there were situations in life, which often forced us to do things for which we had the greatest repugnance, she told us that finding her affairs embarrassed, and in a desperate way, she had consulted a friend at court, who proposed that she should open her house, that people of fashion might resort and play there, by which means she would infallibly raise a fortune.

This she told us was her resolution, and hoped we would do every thing that should be agreeable to the company she should be favoured with, by which means we might still continue to live in affluence. I shall be at the expence myself, said she, of the most elegant cloaths for you, and desire you will be always dressed, and that you behave with the utmost complaisance. I shall at a more proper time, give you some essential lessons on this subject, but for the present return to your apartments; I will give orders that my house be more superbly furnished, and the confidence I now place in you is a proof of my affection for you both.

Doripela, from the gaiety of her disposition, was highly delighted with this change, but for my part, I was a little affected about it. I always loved to be employed, and that sufficed to make me pass my days in tranquility.

I began to persuade myself that my cousin was cured of her passion, and that *Sinifin*, who could not find any opportunity of speaking to me, would desist from his pursuit. I had not heard any thing of him for more than a week,
when

when one evening I found my cousin in tears ; I approached her with some emotion, and asked what was the occasion of her present distress ; she threw herself at my feet, and said, behold the most unfortunate creature on earth, and the most culpable with regard to you. I refused to hear her till she got up, and then assured her that I entirely forgave her the ill offices she would have done me ; it was sufficient that she acknowledged them ; and seemed to repent the having designed them ; she told me all that I knew before, with a frankness which discovered how much she was moved. I, in return, discovered to her how I had gained my information, and promised her that I would not ever resent her conduct towards me.

She appeared overcome with joy at the return of my friendship, and disclosed to me that the cause of her grief was, an increase of love for *Sinistin*, and that she had done as much as possible to recall him, but without success : that at last, to have an opportunity of explaining herself more fully, she appointed a meeting during the night, and after reproaching him in the most sensible and tender manner, she offered to pardon his infidelity, provided, for the future, he would prove constant ; but this submission had not the desired effect : he pushed his cruelty so far, as to declare he had no remaining affection for her, and that he had more regard for me than his own life.

What a declaration to a woman who loved him to excess ! she at first reproached him in the bitterest terms ; then she was softened even to prayers :

prayers : in fact, never was any maid so humbled ; the ungrateful wretch was immoveable, and, to deprive her of all hopes, he told her absolutely, that he would not ever see her again, except on certain conditions which he would name the next day, and it was these conditions she had just been informed of, which had been the cause of that distress in which I had found her.

The barbarian knew his power, and treated her in an arbitrary manner, insisting that she should use her utmost efforts to render me sensible to his love ; at this price he promised to visit her, and to supply by a lively friendship, a love which was then extinct : he urged her in the most artful manner, with assurance that her generous efforts might regain his wandering heart, and cause him out of gratitude to return a love that he owed, and that her superior charms entitled her to. These were the terms in which the monster had expressed himself, and brought on me this reflection, that after such proofs of the wickedness of mankind, I ought never to give ear to their protestations.

I used all the art of persuasion I was mistress of to bring *Doripela* to reason ; she confessed that she must either die, or recall her faithless lover, whom she loved more than ever : my pity was all the comfort I could give her ; she attempted to induce me to feign with *Sinistin*, that her lover might judge of the greatness of her affection by the excess of her complaisance. I could not resolve to give this proof of my
friendship,

friendship, I found it too delicate, and chose not to expose myself to the consequences.

But what is not perseverance on the one side, and pity on the other, capable of doing? my cousin shed so many tears on the following days, that out of compassion I offered to do for her all that lay in my power; my condescension calmed her grief, and she appeared so grateful, that I was not sorry for what I had promised.

The evening before my aunt was to receive company, *Doripela* came to me, and in raptures said, ah! my cousin, *Sinistin's* uncle is dead, and has left him all his fortune. I am overjoyed at the news, he is now in a situation to appear every where, and I shall have the pleasure to see him every day; this he assured me, after I had told him what I had done to promote his new passion, and that you seemed changed in his favour; he said the most flattering and obliging things to me; you see what transport it gives me. Ah! my dear cousin, said I, what a thing is love! a mere nothing from *Sinistin* makes you wretched, and at the same time, the least favour renders you perfectly happy.

Pity me, said she, I am excessively foolish, but love is an incurable evil, and if you refuse to comfort me, I shall abandon myself to despair, and deliver you, by my death, of a friend, who is only displeasing to you, because she is most cruelly involved in misery.

Such complaints filled my breast with pity; I mixed my tears with hers, but had hopes that the company expected at our house would dissipate these gloomy ideas, and that the gallantry

of some cavalier, less cruel than *Sinistin*, would take her off from so ridiculous an attachment, and although I naturally disliked a crowd, yet at present I wished for it, in hopes that it would deliver me of the character, which with reluctance I had promised to play.

The assembly was opened by a concert, and concluded by a most elegant entertainment; the company consisted of people of the first distinction; I remarked with pleasure, that this hurry and confusion dissipated my cousin's melancholy; the delight she took in hearing herself praised by a lively fluttering youth, gave her an air of satisfaction; she was gaily dressed and appeared extremely handsome, she had large blue eyes, and so many charms of person, that I wondered how *Sinistin* could desert her.

Supper was almost over when he came in with a graceful air, and was well received by the ladies in general, and even my aunt seemed pleased with him; he turned towards my cousin, and blushed at seeing her look so charming; then he smiled on her, from which I drew a good omen: my aunt talked without ceasing, she commended his person; then she praised a dish which did not deserve it, and most of the company became lavish in praises of the magnificence and elegance of the supper. I was silent but observed all. *Sinistin* surveyed the whole company, and at last honoured me with his regards; this I expected, and to make *Doripela* easy, I put on a forbidding look; this artifice seemed to answer the intent. A young lord whispered with *Sinistin*, and asked who I was, and

and fell a laughing; *Sinistin* looked at me very earnestly, *Doripela* did the same, and judged by the countenance I assumed what was my design, she found something so droll in the air of my face, as she told me afterwards, that being naturally inclined to mirth, she burst out into a loud laugh; the company was amazed, and looked at each other to find what was the cause of it. I had counterfeited with pain, and on thoughts of the ridiculous figure I made, could not avoid imitating her, and heartily joined in the laugh; this drew the attention of the company, who tittered in general, and at the expence of an old fop, dressed in a suit of gaudy coloured cloaths, loaded with embroidery, and who was ogling every woman near him, but forgot, while his eyes were so agreeably employed, that his mouth remained wide open, in which there was not a single tooth remaining; the mirth then became general, and the house echoed with repeated peals.

I shall not pretend to describe the old man's anger, it is impossible to do it; he got up from table, and treated my aunt like an old woman not of the first character, and went out swearing he would not ever set his foot in her house again.

Sinistin was surprized to see me in so gay a humour, after the discontent that had appeared in my face; he believed it all owing to my poor cousin, and I heard him, when we got up from table, reproach her for it; I perceived that she took great pains to excuse herself; I pitied her weakness.

We went into the apartment prepared for play; *Sinistin*, to gain my aunt's good opinion, played high, his design succeeded, and so far engaged her fancy, that she would not let him be at peace a moment.

My aunt had reason to be in high spirits, for she won large sums. Two fine gentlemen made me a hundred compliments, but notwithstanding this seducing politeness, I was out of temper, and received their flattery with an ill grace; my aunt perceived it, and in a whisper, desired me to be more complaisant, and turning to the young gentlemen, made excuse for my modesty, which she called shyness, owing to my not having seen the world.

Sinistin took this opportunity to join the company that were conversing with me; then I received him civilly as my cousin had desired, but a moment after I received her reproaches on that account; jealousy made her uneasy: I shook my head, and went to another part of the room.

To my satisfaction the play then finished, I had gone through a disagreeable scene, and to finish it, my aunt came into my chamber, and gave me a lecture on my reserve, which she termed impertinence. I was obliged to promise to be more complaisant for the future. And did you keep your promise, interrupted the king, with a perplexed air? You shall hear in a moment, replied *Urgocine*, but I beg not to be interrupted,

Next day the company was more brilliant; my cousin and I had some admirers, and I remarked

marked that she was less uneasy about *Sinistin* than the preceding day; she listened to the addresses that were paid her, and soon got the better of her despair; four or five days after, she suffered herself to be touched with the beauty and gallantry of a very agreeable cavalier; I made her a compliment on it, and she received it with an air of pleasantry, which convinced me he was not disagreeable to her; she told me that revenge had been the cause of her change, and that she was fully resolved to banish *Sinistin* from her breast, and would release me from my promise, adding at the same time, that I might behave to him as I pleased.

From this incident I was struck with admiration at the caprice of women, and from this moment treated *Sinistin* with the utmost rigour; he seemed to be greatly exasperated, but that, so far from being of service to him, confirmed me in my resolution of not ever listening to him.

In order to free myself entirely from his importunities, I affected to appear more complaisant to his rivals; this rendered him desperate, of which he gave convincing proofs, for he fought a duel with one of them that he believed the most favoured; this affair made a great noise, and the court being informed of the cause, my aunt was desired to lay aside play, and to behave in manner that might prevent any future accidents: she seemed thunderstruck, and considering me as the cause, treated me so rigorously, that if decency had permitted, I should have fled from her.

My cousin appeared very little concern'd, her lover made daily visits, and she triumphed on all sides, for *Sinistin*, who had his reasons for attempting to regain her favour, did all he could to please her, and obtain his pardon; *Doripela* fancied this change proceeded from jealousy, and to add to his chagrin, she heaped many distinguishing marks of favour on his rival; my aunt saw this and was amazed; she had taken a fancy to *Sinistin*, and as he was at our house from morning till night, and always behaved with the greatest politeness to her, she consoled herself for the loss of her assembly, with the pleasure she took in his conversation: my cousin became soon afterwards her favourite and confident, their tempers sympathized. For my part, I disapproved this way of living, and was looked upon by my aunt and cousin, as a person of a dangerous disposition, of whom they ought to be very diffident: as to *Sinistin* and *Doripela's* new lover, they had each their designs, they dissembled, but they were too lively to do it long.

My cousin's new lover, whose name was *Ori-non*, was tall and well made, he had distinguished himself when quite a stripling in the army, and his courage, added to his high birth, procured him great respect; I had more esteem for him than *Sinistin*, arising from his apparent modesty and good nature; he spoke little, and had not that air of conceit, which all the young gentlemen I had seen, seemed to pique themselves on; and as he had declared himself *Doripela's* lover, that made me not suspicious of him.

Frequently

Frequently he came near, and entered into conversation with me; he had a very great share of wit, and as in general, he perceived that I led a very unhappy life, he seemed to pity me, and I found myself less wretched in his company.

Once particularly it happened, that my aunt had treated me worse than usual, and I was crying bitterly; *Orinon* had been witness of it, and came to me into my aunt's closet, where I had retired, and used his utmost efforts to console me; I was moved with his seeming good nature, and thanked him for his attention to me, when throwing himself on his knees before me, permit me, said he, charming *Urgocine*, to make use of the precious moment I have so long waited for; your aunt and cousin are gone out, and I have secrets of the greatest consequence to inform you of; I loved you from the first moment I saw you, I am entirely devoted to you; this declaration surprizes you, and I read anger in your eyes; I had resolved to keep this a secret, but it is time to inform you of it; they treat you too cruelly for me not to take your part sooner or later, and the moment I do, must expect to be forbid the house; suffer me, before this happens, to tell you the cause, and obtain pardon for my dissimulation. I feigned a love for *Doripela* to have the happiness of seeing you, I have attempted several times to soften your pains, I saw with the greatest rage that your aunt and cousin were united to render you miserable. I tell you this, dear lady, for it is necessary you should be informed of it: they are conspiring against you; your cousin, jealous of your

D 4

beauty,

beauty, makes use of her ascendancy over your aunt, to induce her to shut you up in a temple for the rest of your life; they have wrote to your father such things — excuse my repeating them, I have dissembled in order to serve you; give me your orders and I will fly to obey them, and overturn these plots; — one word from you decides both our fates.

This declaration threw me into the utmost astonishment; I rose up and said all men are impostors, and I would rather bear ill treatment than give ear to any of your sex. Leave me, my lord, vain will be an attempt to gain my heart; I am resolved always to be mistress of it, but acknowledge, as I ought, your care of me, and to give you a convincing proof of my gratitude, I now declare with sincerity, that all your assiduities will be thrown away on an ingrate, who cannot answer your expectations.

I did not give *Orinon* time to answer, but retired to my chamber and locked the door; he followed, and in the most pathetic strain entreated me to hear him. I was deaf to his request, and he at last, was tired with my obstinacy, and remain'd silent. I sat down and wrote to my father, of whom I desired with all proper respect that he would put me to board in the temple of vestals where I had lately been on a visit, and casually had preserved the life of a young lady with whom I had ever since lived in the strictest friendship. I endeavoured to prepossess him against every thing they could write of me by giving him a plain and ingenuous account of my situation and my aunt's conduct. Whilst I

was

was thus employed, methought I heard a noise in my chamber; I fancy'd at first that it was *Orinon* at my door, but on turning my head was terrified to see *Sinistin* come from behind my bed: I was ready to swoon with fear, and he had sufficient time to tell me that he always adored me, and had pretended to renew his love to *Doripela* in hopes to see me.

Whilst he described the warmth of his passion I recovered myself and ordered him to be silent, and to quit my chamber that instant, but far from being affected by the authoritative strain in which I spoke, he replied, I have found a favourable moment, and am determin'd to enjoy it, tho' thunder was sure to strike me for the attempt.

I trembled at his words, and the wildness of his looks, and cried out with all my might, at the same time assuring him, that he should sooner deprive me of life than force me to favour him.

Fortunately *Orinon* had waited in a room near mine, and on my first cry ran to my door, and notwithstanding *Sinistin's* forcible opposition he broke it open. The noise brought up all the servants, and to add to the scene my aunt and cousin were just return'd and came to examine the cause of this confusion. I was in tears, and began to discover what had happen'd, but the traitor *Sinistin* become desperate by his ill success, interrupted me and told her that he had perceived me to favour *Orinon* for some time, and that he believed it his duty from the interest he had in the honour of the family to observe if this intimacy did not go too far, that he had watch-

ed both of us after my aunt and cousin were gone out, and had perceived me to retire to my chamber, that *Orinon* soon followed, and that on listening, he heard me cry out, and had burst the door with a determined resolution to preserve me from *Orinon's* base attempts.

The villain then took my aunt by the hand, and with great earnestness said, I humbly beg and intreat of you, not to be angry with *Urgocine*; I am thoroughly persuaded of her innocence; she was only led into this error by having too good an opinion of her seducer, and not supposing he would be guilty of such an attempt upon her honour. This last stroke of the wretch struck me dumb with horror and astonishment: *Orinon* was not less surprised; he stood like a statue. My aunt's eyes sparkled with fury; my cousin looked at me with a malicious smile, and the slaves, armed with sticks, pokers, and other weapons, only waited their mistresses command, to have destroyed poor *Orinon*.

There are some situations in life, which are so amazing, that the most sensible and intrepid man behaves like the most cowardly and stupid: this was *Orinon's* case; the blackness of the falsehood deprived him of the power of speech. My aunt concluding that our silence was a tacit confession of guilt, ordered *Orinon* to leave her house, and never dare to shew his face in her company.

This harangue changed the scene; *Orinon* immediately recovered his senses, and being transported with rage, what do you take me for?

for? said he, in a voice which made my aunt tremble; for a seducer, a traitor, and a villain? Shall I suffer the wretch to live and triumph, that has thus stigmatized the character of this lady as well as my own? Saying this he drew his sabre, and fell on *Sinistin*. Villains are generally cowards; *Sinistin* received his antagonist with caution, and parried the thrusts, till the slaves came to his assistance, who falling on *Orinon*, disarmed and after having beaten him cruelly, pushed him into the street.

See me then abandoned to my enemies! condemned though innocent, and dishonoured before a numerous set of servants. It was in vain to attempt the justification of myself; my cousin, more irritated against me than ever, concluding that I had robbed her of her new lover, exclaimed against me. *Sinistin* then had no hopes with regard to me, and immediately entered upon a new scheme to humble me still more, he prevailed on my aunt to shut me up in a room, where they gratified their barbarous tempers, by coming oft to reproach me as a criminal.

Religion, and a consciousness of my innocence, supported and kept me from despair. Near three months I had lived in this manner, when the gods seemed touched with the tears I had shed. A slave brought orders that I should attend my aunt. I turned pale without knowing for what cause; but when I came into her presence, how was I surprized to find the whole family in tears! I asked earnestly the reason, and was told with the loudest sobs, that the

king had just issued a proclamation, by which he compelled all women in the kingdom, on a fixed day, to enter the city he had built, and there to be secluded from the society of mankind. My cousin made much lamentation, but my aunt appeared more composed; the reason of which I could not then conceive, but I did soon afterwards, and was convinced that after the first step in vice, it is very difficult to regain the paths of virtue. It gave me no small vexation, to be obliged to follow relations whom I had reason to fear and hate.

We sat out, but their civility on the road I was puzzled to account for. We were four of us in the carriage, my aunt, *Doripela*, myself, and a lady covered with a veil. When we came, to *Lodbarli*, the officers attended with the register, which my aunt took and signed in the name of herself and three nieces, at the same time, declaring her affinity to the prime minister, which procured her no small respect from the principal officer. I was surprized to find my aunt name three nieces, as I knew she had but two. After this ceremony they conducted us into a hall, and asked if we were known to each other? My aunt had not foreseen this question, and was very near being betrayed; but as I imagined she had particular reasons for concealing the lady in the veil, I answered in the affirmative, to *Nagoele's* great joy; but soon after found that I had assisted to carry on a deceit much against myself, for the third niece under the veil, proved to be no other than *Sinifin*. I was shocked to think I must still live with

with this monster, and opened my mouth to discover him, when my aunt pressed my hand, and whispered me to be silent: at the same time other officers came in, and conducted us to the apartment designed for us. My aunt kept a watchful eye over me, and desired they would permit her nieces to go with her, with which they soon comply'd.

Tanidan could scarce conceal his fury, when he heard that there was a man in *Lodbarli*, and a lover of *Urgocine's*: he at first determined to bring the traitor to immediate punishment, but an earnest desire to hear the sequel restrained him.

Crosegol now heard several things which surprized and made him tremble, but waited with uneasiness the conclusion of a history, on which depended his honour, his daughter's fate, and the peace of the realm.

My aunt, continued *Urgocine*, behaved to me in a kind and affable manner; and my cousin, with humility, strove so much to please me, that I was quite ashamed to receive their respect, and became, as it were, willing to forget the past injuries done to me. *Sinistin*, whom I could not pardon, appeared very much humbled, and behaved with so much caution, that I laid aside my design of discovering him.

Three months passed without my having any reason to complain of him; but one day he attempted to talk of his love, on which I flew to my aunt, and desired to have lodging separate from

from hers, which was the custom at *Lodbarli*; threatening, that on a refusal, I would discover the disguise of *Sinistin*. She answered, that since I was resolved to quit her, she would instantly obtain what I desired, on condition she might not be betrayed: this was agreed on, and my aunt being one of the council of old women, soon procured the accommodations I had asked for; but on leaving my cousin, I advised her to beware of the traitor my aunt protected; but this exhortation had very little effect, for she still loved the wretch, though assured he only flattered her in order to see me.

I found myself singularly happy after the separation; employing myself in painting, or musick, or conversing with a set of agreeable companions, one of which was particularly dear to me; her name was *Noctoris*. I distinguished her from the rest, and made her the confident of all my secrets. This sweet girl had lived at court, and from her mother, had learned all the anecdotes of it: she oft informed me of the heroism with which the king had surmounted all his dangers of state, and convinced me, that he had cause to be offended at women, from what he had suffered on their account. At the same time she thus run on; this antipathy is not natural to him, for he seems born to love and be beloved, and is the handsomest man in the kingdom, and has the most speaking black eyes, in which there is so much softness and fire blended, that they are masters of your heart at the first glance, and he is the most graceful figure you can conceive.

Whenever

Whenever she spoke on this topic, a thoughtfulness seemed to follow ; I rallied her on it, and induced her to this declaration ; I love this charming prince, and confess it to you, in confidence you'll not disclose it. I told her, that if ever we returned from banishment, I would, by some means, let the king know her affection, that he might blush at the thoughts of having given pain to so amiable a person, and one who esteemed him so much.

It happened, as we were sitting under a tree, by the river side, I observed a young person who sighed bitterly. I will lay a wager, said I, *Noëtoris*, that this tender hearted girl is inconsolable for her lover's absence. *Noëtoris* looked at her, and then whispered me, your conjecture is not far from the truth ; this is a secret which I have half wished to tell you, but forbore, because you censure every one that is tender hearted. I answered, that it was reserved and unkind, to keep any secrets from me, and that it would afford me much diversion to hear the follies occasioned by love, provided I was not concerned in them. This, said my friend, is the very reason, why I must not tell you. — Ah ! why, interrupted I eagerly, do you raise my curiosity, and then unkindly act on the reserve ? Still she continued silent, on which I got up, and declared that I would not ever speak to her again, if she did not unfold the mystery.

You will have it then, *Urgocine*, I must satisfy you. She then mentioned a brother whom she loved tenderly ; you know him, said she,
and

and are no stranger to his merit. This heightened my curiosity; I fancied she was under some mistake, as I never had conversed with any of the sex, except *Sinistin* and *Orinon*, which last, she soon convinced me was her brother, and that she had forbore to mention him, lest it should give me concern.

I am not insensible of your kind intentions, said I, and have more justice than to confound objects; I have had a great esteem for *Orinon*, and shall be sorry if he is involved in any misfortune, and the more so, as he is your brother. Words cannot express my gratitude, replied she, but give me leave to petition one thing more for him, which is, that he may be permitted to see and speak to you; it is the last favour I shall beg of you, and if you do not aid me to prevent the fate with which he is menaced, I shall be doubly wretched.

This declaration astonished me as much as my friend's tears affected me: I embraced this amiable lady, and promised to do all she could desire. I beg, said she, for my brother, who must either speak to you or die, there is no medium.

Ah *Phæbus*! cried I, how can you talk to me in this manner; if I was even a girl indiscreet enough to hearken to your brother, how could he get into the city? Love overcomes all difficulties, replied *Noctoris*, say but the word and the miracle is wrought.

Earnestly I viewed her, and said, I hoped no one came into this city, contrary to the king's commands, and that she had not assisted in any
of

of the late plots. *Noctoris* stood amazed, and at last, said, my sentiments coincide with yours, but I must beg for an unfortunate brother, who languishes and pines away on your account: despair will destroy him if you are cruel; my life is attached to his, and if you love me, I beg you will permit me to obtain this favour, or here will I die. This she said, prostrating herself at my feet; I was ashamed to see her in so humble a posture; the girl we had observed came and did the same. I was surprized at so extraordinary an adventure, and endeavoured to make these suppliants rise; but *Noctoris* declared that they both would remain in that posture, till I had granted the favour she requested of me. At last, to free myself from this troublesome affair, I gave my consent: but great was my astonishment, to discover the sighing lover was *Orinon*. Just gods, cried I, is my life to be a continued series of strange events, and of the most perplexing and disagreeable circumstances? What would you have of *Urgocina*, cruel friend, and you, *Orinon*, what can you expect from an enterprize as rash as useless? have not you foreseen the risque you run? can you think me capable of participating in your extravagant schemes? If you have flattered yourself I should, it is time for you to be convinced of your error. *Noctoris* is dear to me; much I esteem her friendship, I call the gods to witness; but I declare, that I will sooner deprive myself for ever of her agreeable converse, than have the least concern, in what your vain hopes has induced you to undertake so imprudently.

A clap

A clap of thunder could not have been more dreadful to *Noctoris* and her brother, than this declaration; they held down their heads, and after having permitted me to vent my passion, they endeavoured to justify themselves, by advancing that it was natural, to try to gain the affection of an object that had captivated the heart. I refused to hear their excuses, but got up, assuring *Noctoris*, that I would not, as long as her brother remained at *Lodbarli*, or that she spoke of him, have any converse with her: all the favour I would grant her, was, that I would keep *Orinon's* rashness a profound secret, for I should have been sorry to have caused the death of a man, whose only fault was loving me too well.

The king was greatly enraged, at finding his precautions of so little effect, and being besides persuaded, that if two men had found the way to get into *Lodbarli*, twenty might: he interrupted *Urgocine* and said, tell me, lovely maid, all you know on this head; it was to gain this intelligence the king sent us here, being suspicious that he had subjects who were sufficiently rash to oppose his orders, he wants to know by what means they have introduced themselves into *Lodbarli*, and will be doubly pleased with your ingenuous discovery.

I am sensible of the duty I owe my sovereign, replied *Urgocine*, but he is too just to exact an impossibility of me; surprize and perplexity so much racked my brain, that I then had no curiosity to enter into any detail with *Noctoris* or her brother,

brother, I left them directly, with a firm resolution of not ever exposing myself to such an accident again; but I was not born to enjoy peace of a long continuance, and scarce was the following day passed, when I became a prey to new persecutions.

The high priestess *Onesfa*, who conspired against the king's authority, having heard how I censured her conduct, by my speech in council, ordered me before her, and then demanded in an imperious manner, why I had espoused the cause of a prince, whose cruel actions had incensed the gods? I kneeled before her, considering that what I said to her, ought to be as strictly true, as if spoke to *Diana* whom she represented. I therefore promised *Onesfa* to open my heart, and answer her with sincerity. This submission pleased her, she permitted me to rise, when thus I spoke. Ever since I have been capable of distinguishing between right and wrong, I have heard the praises of this prince, I have read the account of his great exploits, and heard even in my infancy, what a hero he was: the high ideas I had conceived of him increased with my years, and I am attached to him by an esteem and veneration which cannot end but with my life.

Onesfa was amazed at this; she strove to make me change my sentiments, but in vain. I knew her reasons for keeping fair with me, and notwithstanding my opposing every thing that was contrary to the king's interest, she treated me with politeness and distinction.

Sometime

Sometime after this, the high priestess was informed, that she must attend a messenger from the king; I trembled for fear this should concern *Orinon* or *Sinistin*; and was still more fearful when *Onesfa* commanded me to follow her. I felt the utmost uneasiness; imagining I should be looked upon as an accomplice; and from thence concluded, that the king and my father would much condemn my conduct: my only consolation was the hopes of justifying myself.

Urgocine then told the king all that is related in the former part of the history, concerning *Onesfa's* visit.

After this time, continued *Urgocine*, I lived in the temple with *Onesfa*, and one day received a message, that a vestal was waiting at my chamber door, and wished to speak to me. I arose to receive her, but was surprized to see her veiled, for it is not customary in the interior of the temple, but I concluded she was a Novice, and not perfectly acquainted with the ceremonies. The vestal came in, fastened the door, and then threw up her veil, and approached me with a poniard in her hand. Surprise, at first, hindered me from discerning her; but how is it possible to describe my horror, when I saw it was the villain *Sinistin*, and endeavoured to cry out, but my voice died in its passage.

It is useless to attempt a resistance, *Urgocine*; you are in my power, cried the wretch; know that I have lived two months in the temple with the high priestess, who is no stranger to my sex; and

and it is with her leave, that I stand here. You may supplicate and invoke all the powers of heaven and earth, but my unsatisfied love will not regard you; submit with a good grace, repay my love, and not even the priestess herself, who knows all my secrets, shall ever discover the joys which now I will taste. He ran to me as he spoke, and was preparing to seize me in his arms, when even from despair my strength arose, and as he attempted to embrace me, I suddenly snatched a dagger from him, and plunged it in his side: even then he seemed resolute, but the tortures of his wound stopped his career, and down he fell, weltering in his blood. I had exerted myself so much above my strength in this action, and was so affected with the sight, that my limbs failed me, and I fell back into my chair.

A thousand reflections started into my mind, occasioned by what I had just done but could not repent of, I knew that the priestess, who had tolerated this attempt on my honour, would have recourse to extremities, in order to screen her reputation. Oh! *Diana*, protectress of innocence, cried I, permit me not to perish; thou, who readest all hearts, knowest that this action, which I have committed, was not owing to my inhumanity; and thou Sun, who penetratest the most obscure darkness, take pity on my youth; I have endeavoured hitherto to adore thee; suffer not then my virtue to fall a victim to my rashness; judge between the high priestess and me, or, at least, sustain me in the punishment which I already suffer in idea.

Scarce

Scarce had I finished this invocation, when I heard a voice loudly expressing my name; I got up trembling, and fancying that the high priestess, already informed of the fatal act, was searching to punish me. Somebody came and knocked very hard; I opened the door. Follow me, I have the king's order, said a man, who presented his hand without waiting for an answer. I now found myself easier, I thought my prayers were heard, and that the gods in pity would deliver me from my enemies. I was immediately brought to this place, and on finishing the first part of my history, was going to entreat that I might not be carried back to the temple, when I heard the order to conduct me to the governess's.

Thus have I disclosed the secrets of my breast, and solemnly declare by all that is most to be revered, and even by the talisman, that I have not varied during the course of this recital, from the exact truth.

The king was surprized and charmed, but checked his transports, and said, return, oh sacred virgin! to the governess; she has orders to treat you with the respect you deserve, till the king can be acquainted with your worthiness, and shall decide your fate. He then ordered *Dearchealb* to conduct *Urgocine* back, and to bring the governess to him: I will give her orders myself.

Dearchealb went, or rather flew, to execute this commission. I am, at last, satisfied *Crosegol*, continued *Tanidan*; you have a daughter, who

who is very virtuous, and very prudent; it would be happy for my subjects, if more of her sex had equal merit. The minister, whose joy overcame him, could not answer the king, but by throwing himself at his feet, where he remained for some moments silent, and, at last, broke out into this exclamation; 'I shall die the happiest of mankind, since my prince favours my child; and, I hope, he will now banish from his breast the hatred of her sex. Oh! father of light, thou hast deigned to hear my prayers; I already see the people at my sovereign's feet, shedding tears of joy. May the great *Tanidan* live and reign lord of the universe.'

Whilst the minister was thus in rapture, the king meditated on *Urgocine's* history, which had filled his breast with love; but what he had suffered from the sex was some check to his inclination. I cannot doubt *Urgocine's* prudence, said he to himself, not the least cloud obscures the glory of her virtue; but how do I know, if this virtue is firm fixed, and will stand proof against more powerful assaults; she has been prudent, but would she have been so, if a tender inclination had taken possession of her heart; it is not difficult to resist a love that displeases us; every thing conduces to our being virtuous on such an occasion; our indifference secures us, and is an impenetrable shield; but it is not so, when a lover has found the secret of pleasing, and knows it: after such an advantage he pursues his mistress incessantly, and makes repeated efforts for conquest: such assaults resisted proves
a woman

a woman truly virtuous, and a throne cannot more than recompence her.

From this thought, the king, in his own breast determined to have a farther proof of *Urgocine's* fortitude; but as he had promised to release the women, if he found one irreproachable, resolved to keep his word, but determined the next day, to have the pleasure of surprizing *Crosegol* and the council with the knowledge of his will.

The king had a lively and penetrating genius, and foresaw every thing that was necessary to execute his design on *Urgocine*: he intended she should return to her father, and that she should have a companion, who might serve as a mother, and, at the same time, not be any obstacle to his secret schemes; he was afraid of the minister's penetration, who might discover his projects, and, as a tender father, forewarn and advise his daughter: then he turned to *Crosegol*, who appeared thoughtful, and smiling, said, be tranquil, I am invariably fixed in my resolution to do every thing that is proper; I am thinking on some indispensable measures which I must take, and which I shall inform you of soon.

Dearchealb returned with the governess, and put a stop to their conversation; the king talked with her in private, and charged her not to let *Urgocine* know that he had ever been at *Lodbarli*. This done, the king returned to his palace, and ordered *Crosegol* to assemble his council the next day, and to summons the people to appear in the great-plain. He ordered likewise, that, at break of day, his troops should be under arms.

Early

Early next morning, *Tamidan* ordered the gates of his palace to be thrown open in honour of the day he was about to make memorable; the grandees came with the greatest precipitation to attend him, though surprized to be thus called together. Wonder every where increased, when the heralds proclaimed the king's commands, that the people should assemble in the great plain, where already most of the troops were under arms: their minds were at first agitated with fear, as each had something to reproach himself in private with; the king soon appeared in the midst of them, and aloud declared the reason of his summoning them. It is impossible to express their excessive joy, at hearing that the women were to be released; the king participated in their satisfaction, and from the council chamber went to the great plain. As soon as he appeared, the people all fell prostrate, fearing that the prince was come, environ'd with his troops to punish them for past misconduct. The king ordered the heralds to tell the people, that he came to make them happy to their wishes; the mob passed from grief to joy, and from joy to admiration, and the heralds then proclaimed the king's will, which was as follows.

Our sovereign lord the king hath thought fit, according to his most gracious pleasure, to take from us our wives, daughters and sisters; to day he is willing to restore them to us, and to the end that the favour may be the greater, he, by his power, annuls all marriages that have been heretofore contracted, and orders also, that

E

all

all fathers, mothers, uncles, aunts, guardians, &c. shall quit claim to the authority they once had over their daughters, nieces, or wards, and that the women in general, who have been confined in *Lodbarli*, shall be absolutely free and independant: that as a recompence for past confinement, every married woman is now divorced from her husband, and left at her own liberty to return to him, or chuse another; or if it be her will, she may remain in a single state; that the single women may chuse husbands, or guardians, or live in a state not subject to the controul of any one: that this his will and pleasure shall be communicated to the women in *Lodbarli*, which shall be opened at the rising of the moon. The joy of the people was excessive on hearing this unforeseen news. Long live the king, was the general shout; each man having hopes of pleasure from the society of women.

I shall not describe the scene which ensued on the women's leaving *Lodbarli*; it would be almost impossible to perform the task. As the gates were opened, crowds flowed from the city, as it were, rushing in quest of liberty, and regardless of dress, or other conveniences, which they left behind.

Next day, the young women who had husbands, changed them for others, and, as to the unmarried ones, there were but few who chose to remain in a state of celibacy, to maintain their independence granted them by the late law. The old women were so very happy in their present situations, that it is not to be supposed that they wished for any change.

Orinon

Orimon was banished for three years, for having dared to oppose the king's pleasure, and *Sinistin*, who was recovered of the wound *Urgocine* had given him, was obliged to marry *Doripela*; the high priestess *Onecsa*, at whom the king was highly enraged, was condemned to tell her story before the people, and then banished to an island inhabited by felons, because she had declared she could not live without men.

Urgocine calmly and moderately tasted the joys of liberty, and with pleasure put herself under her father's care and direction. The king approved of a woman whom his nurse, the late governess, had chose as a companion for *Urgocine*; it was her own niece, whom she fixed in the employ with the consent of *Crosegol*. She was something older than *Urgocine*, and had been married to an officer, who died while she was at *Lodbartli*; she was much esteemed for the sweetness of her temper, and was very agreeable to *Urgocine*; her name was *Notisa*; she possessed an infinite share of sprightliness, and at the same time, was mistress of solid judgment. *Notisa* and *Urgocine* quickly commenced a friendship. Persons of merit soon discover each other; it is the nature of wisdom to unite its followers, they are seldom inconstant, and the chains which virtue forms, are never broke.

It was now become the king's first care to execute the project he had formed in respect to *Urgocine*. Too much condescension from this maid, was capable of rendering him the most miserable of mankind, and of depriving him for ever of what was dearer to him than his life :

to receive from her an obstinate resistance was what he ardently desired.

There were many obstacles to *Tanidan's* executing his designs ; it was not a trifling affair to attack a virtuous heart according to rule, and it was not a little difficult to procure leisure, to gain step by step, a conquest which could not be supposed to be the most easy. To govern a great realm, and make love incognito, were things inconsistent, but these difficulties must be obviated ; the king had not hitherto found any thing impossible, and was determined to make an attempt ; his minister had often urged him to marry before the banishment of the women, and since their return had renewed his petition. The king heard him patiently, and said, that on some certain conditions he should grant his request. The minister engaged to be entirely submissive to his will.

When *Tanidan* had fixed a plan of conduct in his amorous enterprize, he assembled the council, and declared his intention to travel for a year incognito through foreign courts, with a view to find a princess worthy of his throne ; and, at the same time, to examine the laws, customs, manners, and arts of the different nations, through which he intended to pass, in order to collect all that could contribute to his glory, and the good of the realm ; and that in the mean time, he should vest the government in the hands of his council, of which he then appointed *Crosegol* president.

The king had rendered himself so absolute, and knew so well how to decorate his projects, that

that not any body dared reply. *Crosegol* was greatly chagrined on hearing this in full council, or he would have essayed to have altered this resolution: the council confirmed the king's declaration, and the prince himself was deprived of the power of varying from it, and strait withdrew to his palace, which he that night left, in order to begin his travels.

The king effected by this means two great ends, the first was, the being free to do what he pleased without being observed; the second was, the obliging *Urgocine* to live distant from the capital, for by elevating her father to the post of president, all his family, according to the laws of the state, were obliged to live in a distant province, and under the eye of a governor, who might prevent his embezzling the nation's wealth to enrich his family.

A few days after, *Urgocine* set out for the city assigned her father to reside in, while he continued president.

The king, in the habit of a *Greek*, had concealed himself in the capital, and took upon him the name of *Puriston*, was not the last to know of *Urgocine's* departure; he followed her on horseback, and join'd her equipage, as a stranger, who embraced the opportunity of travelling with company: he began the same day to play the part he had premeditated, and did not neglect any opportunity for contracting an acquaintance with the ladies; they had proceeded above five leagues before *Urgocine* even looked at him; she was conversing with *Notisa*, on the beauties of the several prospects the country

try afforded. *Tanidan* strove to attract her attention, but in vain did he gallop, make his horse curvet and bound, *Urgocine* did not much regard him; this was a mortification to a king, but was what he might expect in his new character. Two days passed without *Puriston's* being able to engage his mistress's attention; this much chagrined him, but served as a spur to his affection: thus he reasoned with himself, why should I be surprized, I am not the first she has treated with indifference, and I fear it is owing to a fixed aversion to men; what have I then to hope, or to what lengths will my extreme delicacy carry me?

This reflection checked him, but shame of being deterred by the first obstacle, determined him to persevere for a year and a day, at the expiration of which, if he found nothing to disgust his delicacy, he would indulge in love, and recompence *Urgocine* with his bed and throne.

While he made these reflections, *Notisa* and *Urgocine* were forming conjectures on the reasons which had induced the king to leave his kingdom: *Notisa* would have it, that he was not so averse to women as he pretended. *Urgocine* insisted, that a passion for any particular woman could not be the cause of his travels. During this conversation *Tanidan* was riding along, and projecting schemes to attract the notice of *Urgocine*, but what his utmost diligence did not accomplish, accident effected. Night was coming on, *Urgocine's* carriage entered a little wood, through which they were to pass, to arrive at the town where they were to lodge; four slaves
on

on horseback served as an escort to this equipage ; the king, attended by his servant rode before to examine the narrowness of the road ; a profound silence reigned in the wood, when they heard the sound of whistles, which were repeated by the neighbouring ecchoes ; *Tanidan*, buried in reflection did not observe them, but *Notisa* and *Urgocine* were alarmed and called aloud to their servants, who followed at some distance from the carriage ; these cries struck the king's ears ; you may imagine he was not long in returning, but it was too dark to distinguish objects. The ladies took him for one of the slaves, and ordered that he should not leave the carriage. Oh ! charming maid, replied the king to *Urgocine*, who spoke last, I will answer with my life for your safety.

Urgocine finding by the voice that he was a stranger, put her mouth to *Notisa's* ear, and said, I am frightened to death, who is this man ? Fear had such an effect on her, that instead of whispering, as she intended, she spoke this loud enough for the king to hear. Fear not, madam, cried he, I am a stranger, travelling the same road that you are, and I would perish a thousand times, rather than any accident should hurt you, on me you may depend, although I am a *Greek*.*

This was not sufficient to quiet *Urgocine's* fears ; *Notisa* said all she could to encourage her ; I know his person, said she in a whisper, he has constantly accompanied our equipage, and has too good a countenance to be capable of conceiving bad designs. *Urgocine* recollected

* The *Greeks* were not greatly esteemed by the *Gauls*.

the stranger, and feared he had followed them with a bad design: at this time one of the slaves cried out; I hear the sound of horses coming full gallop, Oh heavens! we are lost, cried *Urgocine*, throwing herself into *Notisa's* arms, who was not much less frightened; in effect they had reason to be so: four men came up and attacked their slaves with drawn sabres.

The king judging by the manner of the assault, that they were not robbers he had to deal with, exerted himself, and manfully sought for conquest, but small was his hopes on seeing the slaves give way; he called out to encourage them, on which he was attacked by two of the assailants, against whom he defended himself for some time, but finding it necessary to have recourse to stratagem, he glided softly from his horse, as if he had been killed, and then crept amongst the trees with his sabre in his hand. Soon he perceived that only two of the slaves were left, who, assisted by his servant, still made a faint resistance; this discovery determined him to use art against strength; unperceived he got between two of the horsemen, and stabbed their horses; at the same time crying out, courage, my lads: the wounded horses would no longer obey their riders; the two slaves, who were ready to fly, retook courage, and, in their turn drove on their antagonists, and beat two of them to the earth; the king killed a third, and the fourth had shared the same fate, if his horse had not carried him far from the place of the engagement. By this time the moon shone bright, and they were able to distinguish

tinguish objects. The king felt greater pleasure in saving *Urgocine*, than when he had beat the *Romans*: he ran to her, but what was his surprise, to find her motionless in the arms of *Notisa*. The women slaves shrieked at his appearance, but he convinced them, that their enemies were not in a condition to be feared; the women blessed him as their deliverer, and he pulling a small vial out of his pocket, bad them apply it to the nostrils of *Urgocine*, to recall her fleeting spirits.

From the ladies he turned about to survey his bloody adversaries, but stop'd short on finding a man then lifting up a sabre to kill him; instantly he parried the blow, and in a moment thrust his own sabre into the breast of his antagonist, who fell down cursing fortune, for permitting his defeat. Who art thou, said the prince, holding his sabre to his throat? speak, or I shall finish a life thou art unworthy to possess.

Undaunted the conquered thus said, finish, take my life, my attempt to get *Urgocine* has failed; I cannot wish to live; but know that my name is *Sinistin*, and on recovery of my wounds I will pursue thee to the end of the universe, in revenge for the obstruction of my designs.

The name of *Sinistin* made the king hesitate, whether he should not quickly stab the villain, who avowed his crime; but humanity predominated in his heart, and stop'd his hand. Live, if thou can'st recover, said *Puriston*, and let the gods punish thee; I will not forestall their vengeance: saying this, he bid his slave bind *Sinistin's* wounds, and then examined the slain,

where he found one man so far recovered from his wounds, as to be able to confirm *Sinistin's* report, adding, that they had followed the equipage from its first setting out, and that their chief proposed carrying *Urgocine* to an estate of his, where he was determined to force her to gratify his desires.

The prince then returned to *Urgocine*, who had recovered her senses, and received information to whom she was indebted for her safety; she thanked *Tanidan* in such sweet and lively terms, that he thought himself amply rewarded. I owe more than my life to you, said she, for the preservation of my honour: the only remaining slave has informed me of it; I shall ever remember the obligation you have laid me under, and if your fortune wants support, I offer you my father's credit, and do not doubt, but he will second with all his power my gratitude.

Tanidan conceived a thought on this affair, which he determined to pursue at a proper time, and assured *Urgocine* that he esteemed himself fortunate in serving her, without tarnishing the merit of it by the views of interest; that he only wished for a permission to guard her safe through her journey; but without waiting for an answer, he called the two slaves, and having mounted his horse, they left the wood.

Notisa perceiving that *Puriston* was gone before the carriage, became very lavish in his praise, and said, he was uncommonly generous, thus to risque his life for strangers.

Urgocine joined her in commendation; she felt something in his favour, that she had not
ever

ever been sensible of before, but did not declare this to *Notisa*, who had been married, and was more lively, and, though extremely virtuous, was less reserved. As a votary to *Bacchus* intoxicates himself by degrees, so the widow drank large draughts of love, and freely communicated her sentiments, praising one moment his noble air, and the next admiring the beauty and dignity of his countenance, by which she promoted the king's interest, as much as if he had bribed her to speak well of him.

They arrived at the town where they were to pass the night; the governor came out to meet her, and was much surprized to hear of their disaster, he sent some soldiers, who brought away *Sinistin*, and the rest of the criminals, and likewise ordered an escort to secure her from any future accidents.

Notisa spoke so much of *Puriston's* courage, that the governor desired to see him; luckily his beard, cut in the *Grecian* manner, and his new dress were a screen to his person.

The governor thanked him in terms which expressed more of a seeming condescension, than any gratitude, and asked who he was, and where he was going. The king hesitated a moment, because the governor looked earnestly in his face, but recollecting himself, said, he was a merchant, who traded in jewels, and travell'd to dispose of his diamonds and other precious stones.

The governor look'd a second time at this man, who drew every body's attention, and then went to *Notisa* and *Urgocine*; I am come,

ladies, said he, to impart an observation that I have made; this *Puriston* bears a strong resemblance of the king, as you'll perceive if you examine his figure and conversation. Neither *Urgocine* or *Notisa* had seen the king, so it was impossible for them to judge, but they could not forbear frequently looking at him, after having heard what the governor had said. *Puriston* suspected the cause, but found ample amends in the conversation, and encountering the charming eyes of his *Urgocine*. At last, to prevent a more particular enquiry, the king offered to retire, but the governor begged he would oblige him with his company. In this invitation *Urgocine* joined, and *Notisa* was not backward in pressing him to stay. *Tanidan* thanked them in the politest terms for the favour and honour they conferred on him, but, as he was indisposed, begged they would permit him to retire from the brilliant company which then filled the governor's house: when he was gone, *Crosegol's* daughter, unaccustomed to entreat favours from a man, was not a little piqued at his refusal; *Notisa* could not condemn him, she was so much prejudiced in his favour, but discovered fresh merit in his modesty, and insisted that it was from his politeness, he had not accepted an honour, which he had more than merited, after the great services he had rendered them.

The king, as a traveller, went to an inn, and next morning, with the rising sun, surveyed the fortifications of the town, which he perceived were in ruins, though much money was yearly paid from the treasury, for the repair of
all

all his fortified towns: This he noted on his tablets, determining to remove the cause of this neglect.

This done, he mounted on horseback, and waited for *Urgocine* a league distant from the town, but waited in vain, her equipage did not appear: while a lover is waiting, moments appear hours. The prince was very uneasy, and dispatched his slave to the town, who on his return informed him, that *Notisa* had been ill during the night, and on her account, their journey was deferred till the next day; the slave added they have searched every where to inform you of the cause. *Tanidan* was not willing to risque returning to the town, for fear of being known; but went to an adjacent village, where he waited with the impatience of a man, who is greatly in love.

The governor did his utmost to divert his beautiful guests; and the principal people were invited in the evening to a ball. *Notisa*, though better, would have much rather chose retirement and repose; she found her mind wholly filled with the idea of the stranger, and she was greatly piqued at his going away; but a thought came into her head, that he might notwithstanding appear at the ball; on which she dressed herself in the most brilliant manner; but a moment after was angry at herself, and blushed to think on the cause; she strove to persuade herself that it was rather pride than love which urged her on to appear in rich dress; but this she could not easily affect, for she had a large share of penetration, and in such cases it is difficult to
hide

hide from ourselves the motives of our actions. *Urgocine* did not think exactly the same, but she could not avoid being uneasy, which she attributed to the fright she had been in, and thought sometimes on the stranger to whom she owed her safety, but was not alarmed at it. Gratitude, in great minds, is one of the most commendable virtues, but she could not help being chagrin'd at *Puriston's* going, notwithstanding her having entreated him to stay; then she reflected on the reasons that could have induced him to it, and from this thought passed to another, called to mind the service he had done her, and then retraced in her mind his figure, recollecting that he was said to resemble a prince, whom she had revered from her infancy.

Where is he now? said she to herself; what could induce him to leave his kingdom? All these thoughts at once agitated the mind of this young maid, she had not any apprehensions from whence these secret emotions proceeded, and so far from driving them from her, she took infinite pleasure in them, and was so pleased with the resvery in which she was absorbed, that she was angry with *Notisa* for interrupting it; but the other, more skilled in the science of the little god, strove by amusements to heal her wound: she came to *Urgocine*, and desired her to dress gaily, saying that it would be a compliment to the governor in return for his politeness. *Urgocine* complied, being naturally obliging, especially when she was desired to do what had the least connection with her duty.

The

The king was not the last informed of what passed in the town: his host was acquainted with the governor's family, and, like many people of his stamp, told all that he knew, and more, which he would laugh at, and applaud himself for, and was very angry if his guests did not imitate him.

The liberty that the ball gave of seeing without being known, determined *Tanidan* to be present: curiosity, and perhaps jealousy, contributed to this resolution; the modest lover is always fearful. How many hearts, innocent and free, have received the fatal wound at a ball? they seem to be instituted to augment the empire of love: these reflections made the prince uneasy. He ordered *Junitor*, his slave, to purchase the habit of a magician, as the disguise consisted only in a black robe, a bonnet of the same colour, a long white beard, a girdle, and a ring of vervain, which were procured without difficulty. Night approaching, the king set out; the ball was began before he entered, but soon he found himself amongst a number of masques: his first care was to look for *Urgocine*, but she was not in the hall. *Notisa* appeared, and was admired by all the spectators; her he scarce looked at, but oft turned his eyes towards the door, in hopes to see *Urgocine*.

At length this beautiful star appeared unmasked, as was *Notisa*, out of compliment to the governor. On *Urgocine's* entry, a murmur of applause ran through the assembly, which caused her to blush, and these blushes were a new addition to her beauties.

The

The king became immoveable, and lost all his senses, except that of seeing; but was roused into action by some young officers, richly dressed, and handsome, whose good opinion of themselves induced them to make court to *Urgocine*; one was the governor's son, the other his nephew; they had merit, but that merit was greatly depreciated by their self opinion. The past age was not very different from the present; they had, as we have, an equal share of virtues and vices; why should we then complain of the present: but when will the time come that will not be complained of?

These young gentlemen got close to *Urgocine*, and endeavoured to render themselves agreeable; the king looked earnestly at this sweet maid, and, like a severe censor, he watched for something blameable in her conduct; but how greatly was he deceived: good manners required the minister's daughter to hear these *Petit Maitres*, but she behaved to them with the greatest coolness; they appeared very desirous of becoming familiar; but a look from her humbled and obliged them to pay her more respect. By this publick repulse, their vanity was checked, but they tried other means to engage *Urgocine's* attention; they told her the names and private histories of several ladies who were present. *Notisa* was pleased with these anecdotes; in short, some of them were so drole, that *Urgocine*, notwithstanding her seriousness, could not help smiling; the king was uneasy at it, as he did not know the subject of their conversation, and feared that the compliments of these gay gallants pleased her.

He

He broke through the crowd, and got to the place where *Urgocine* and *Notisa* sat ; the singularity of his dress made him be taken notice of : one of the officers, who were paying their court to *Urgocine*, thinking to ingratiate himself with her by rallying the pretended magician, asked him, with a laughing air, if he was ill treated by some beauty, and forced to have recourse to enchantment to render her less cruel. No, replied the king, in a counterfeit voice, hitherto I have not been the dupe of the sex that you adore ; I am a magician, my habit declares me such, I read things passed and to come, and oft use my science to correct ridiculous errors in particular persons.

Urgocine and *Notisa* applying this to the comical air of the governor's son, could not help laughing. The people of your class, replied the youth, excessively piqued, are generally presumptuous, and little skilful ; give me a proof of your pretended knowledge, and I shall believe you are no counterfeit. My reputation with certain people is of very little consequence to me, replied *Puriston*, but nevertheless, if one of these ladies will permit me to speak to her, she shall judge if I do not discover some secret truths.

The governor's nephew wished to see his cousin humbled, that his own merit might the more appear, and said, it is agreed, his skill shall be put to the test, and if the beautiful *Urgocine* will permit him to speak to her, and assure us, that he has not imposed on her, we will do him the justice to acknowledge he is a man of skill.

Urgocine

Urgocine consented, on condition that *Notisa* would hear him first: she was too complaisant to make the least difficulty; the king whispered to her thus; *You married a man you did not love, you lived with him as if you loved him, and you decently regretted the loss without crying for him.*

Notisa blushed at this, and told *Urgocine* that the magician knew more than all the world, but, says she, I will have another tryal of his skill, and turning to him, she asked in a whisper, whether she had ever been in love. No, said he, (he was almost sure of this) but you will be soon: that is sufficient, said *Notisa*, still more surprized, I shall speak in your favour; see whether *Urgocine* will do as much; the king approached her respectfully, but the discovery of so many charms prevented him speaking to her; at last he recovered himself and said; *You have been proof against love, though you have had two lovers, who have disguised themselves to enjoy your presence; one of them has made bold attempts to gain your favour.* *Urgocine*, more astonished than *Notisa*, cried out, that his skill was supernatural, and certainly came from the gods; she declared her surprize publickly, which made all the ladies wish and fear to know their fortunes.

Mean time *Notisa*, greatly astonished at the profound knowledge of the magician, determined to ask what she might expect from the man, who, at that time, engrossed her whole soul, but was greatly perplexed how to bring it about: at last she took courage, and said, you who see futurity, and know the secrets of all hearts, can tell me whether the man I love will make a mutual

tual return of affection. Fear not, said the king, the man that is favoured with your love, cannot be ungrateful. This was not quite satisfactory, but *Puriston* would not risque his reputation by saying any more.

Urgocine, then pressed by *Notisa*, desired he would predict something to her; this was what *Puriston* impatiently waited for, and thus he whispered to *Urgocine*; *When you shall find a worthy object, be not reserved in placing your affection: on your lover's happiness yours depends; thus fate determines for you.*

Urgocine laughed at this oracle; *Notisa* asked the cause: I will tell you willingly, said *Urgocine*, but on condition the confidence be reciprocal. I take you at your word, said *Notisa*, and will soon find a convenient time to compare our fortunes.

Mean time the governor's son, with a view to remove the magician from the ladies, prevailed on his sister to give him a slight invitation to dance, which was an honour he could not refuse; but this artifice did little avail the youth, for though *Puriston's* disguise was an incumbrance, yet he so far excelled in dancing, that he drew the attention of the ladies in general.

Soon after *Puriston* perceiving that the young officer was preparing to dance, forestalled him in his design, and offered his hand to *Urgocine*, who accepted it, and performed with equal grace. On conducting her to her seat, he said, I hope you will remember my prediction, and I further discover to you, that you now have an admirer, constant as the sun.

After

After having said this, he retired; the ball was just ready to break up, and he was not willing to be one of the last, but was so close watched, that without artifice he could not escape. Aloud, he thus spoke; I am going to consult my genii, and will return quickly to entertain the assembly with a prodigy that shall be spoke of for an age. Immediately he went out, the slave held his horse ready, which he mounted, at the same time throwing off his robe, and spurred his horse, which carried him out of sight in an instant.

The assembly grew impatient at his delay, and sent a slave in quest of him, who was frightened to find the robe without the person that had wore it; he durst not touch it, but ran to inform the assembly of what had happened. Some of the company went to the place, and formed a circle round the robe, and concluded that the whole was a prodigy; others affirmed that they had seen a phenomenon in the sky; and, in general, it was believed that it was a phantom that had appeared in the assembly, and vanished imperceptibly.

The governor's son was much affected by this disagreeable adventure; love, stronger than shame, had insinuated in his heart its subtlest poison; he was inflamed at the first sight of *Urgocine*, and her coolness, instead of curing, augmented his flame, and he spared no pains to induce her to stay another day; but finding his entreaties did not avail, he threw himself at her feet, as he was conducting her to her apartment, and with a temerity, which was scarce to
be

be expected at his age, declared the effect her charms had produced, and that he should always remain her humble slave; after this declaration, which was received with a politeness that had not any meaning, he retired to his chamber, determined to pursue *Urgocine* with ardour, flattering himself with success, if he could but gain opportunities of entertaining her with his passion.

Mean while, *Notisa* examined her own sentiments; she could not conceive from whence arose the uneasiness, with which she had been agitated even during the ball; she blushed to think of the stranger's engrossing her attention, and strove to banish an idea which often recur'd; but resolved for the future to be more upon her guard.

As to *Urgocine*, the magician had puzzled her, she wondered how it was possible, for him to be so well acquainted with her secrets, and concluded that he was the lover who adored her, but to divine who he was did not a little perplex her; sleep terminated these reflections. Next day she arose with the sun and pursued her journey; the governor set out with them, saying, it was with reluctance, he parted with the pleasure their presence had given him.

Puriston was on horseback, and waited for *Urgocine*, but did not appear till the governor had took his leave, on which he rode towards the carriage. *Notisa* was uneasy; she had flattered herself that the stranger would appear, and was greatly disappointed at not seeing him. *Urgocine* had asked several times if she was well.

well. *Notisa* hesitated, but at last said, she felt a pain in her breast. When the mind suffers, it is not very easy to form excuses: *Urgocine* did not much differ in sentiment, when she reflected on past dangers, and the man who had so generously delivered her; she wished to see him, and wondered, that after he had gained permission to accompany her, he did not appear; she would not ask the reason, for fear of discovering her secret thoughts. A shock which the carriage received in passing over a great stone, roused *Urgocine* from her reverie, she turned her eyes upon the road, and seeing the king, she cried out as if she had answered herself, ah! there he is. *Notisa* was agreeably disturbed, and said something in the same strain; ah yes! it is him, how rejoiced I am! These amiable women looked at each other at the same instant, and blushed. *Notisa* in a whisper said to *Urgocine*, we are neither of us angry at this stranger's appearance. *Crosegol's* daughter answered frankly, that she was delighted to see him, and that, after the obligations received from him, gratitude demanded so much from her. *Notisa*, encouraged by this declaration, embraced *Urgocine*, and praised the goodness of her heart, saying she felt equal sentiments of gratitude.

While they were declaring themselves thus to each other, *Puriflon* then came near, saluted them in the most graceful manner, and enquired after their health. I have been very uneasy, said he, at your not continuing your journey, and oft had thoughts of coming to town in quest of you. We are greatly obliged to you for
your

your care, replied *Notisa*, and on that account, we will pardon what you cannot defend, I mean your leaving us when invited to stay. *Tanidan* hoped they would think he had been sufficiently punished, by being deprived of the pleasure of their company, but that if he had known the absence would have been of so long continuance, he would have omitted writing some letters of important business, which had prevented him from enjoying the time which had seemed an age, by being deprived of their sight.

Urgocine returned no answer, but was astonished that a merchant should express himself so elegantly, and behave with so much ease and politeness. *Notisa* said in a whisper, certainly this man has kept the best of company, and we ought to treat him with politeness. They were yet thirty leagues distant from *Senacso*, the city in which they were to reside, and it was agreed, that they ought not to scruple inviting him to eat with them.

The more they conversed with the merchant the greater was their surprize, he entertained them in the most agreeable manner, till they arrived at the town where they were to dine. Then he wished ardently for an opportunity to declare his love, but this appeared difficult, as *Urgocine* was usually surrounded by *Notisa* or the slaves, and he feared to attempt to bribe any of them; oft he looked at her tenderly, and seemed confused when their eyes met. *Urgocine* perceived his attention, and was sometimes at a loss how to act, or to avoid his piercing look; whenever her eyes met his she cast them on the ground,

ground, and blushing, felt an emotion hitherto unknown to her; she endeavoured, but in vain, to penetrate the secret cause of it: at last, finding herself greatly perplexed, she resolved to tell *Notisa*, and to learn if possible, the cause of these unusual agitations.

There was a pleasant garden at the inn where they dined, watered by a little brook that run round it; the weather was extremely fine; a close walk shaded by poplars seemed to invite them to walk upon a turf enamelled with flowers, which the proximity of the water rendered of the most verdant green. *Urgocine*, whose mind was employed on the confidence she proposed putting in *Notisa*, desired she would take a walk in this charming place. *Notisa* could not think any pleasure perfect without *Puriston*, was going to invite him; but *Urgocine* opposed it, declaring she wanted to speak to her in private. *Tanidan* coloured on being excluded the party, but resolved to watch them. *Notisa*, who had great difficulty to disguise her secret sentiments, told him they should not walk long, and hoped he would favour them with his company at dinner; she said they had but two days to remain together, and that it was but reasonable they should make all the use they could of them.

The ladies then went into the garden; the heat of the sun induced them to retire into the shady walk, where, after taking a turn, they seated themselves on the grass; the king had before observed them at a distance, but now walked round, and placed himself so conveniently,

ently, that he did not lose a word of their conversation.

Urgocine clasp'd hold of *Notisa's* hand, saying that she had a favour to ask: her friend said, I give you a chart blanc, for whatever thing you shall ask you shall have. I cannot describe, said *Urgocine*, the strange situation in which I find myself, and which does not permit me to be at ease a moment. Can you believe it, since this stranger has appeared I am become thoughtful and uneasy, without knowing why? and this, my dear friend, ever since the fatal night in which he preserved my life and honour; I am greatly altered from what I was: can you inform me of the cause of this secret trouble? you have had experience, and know the nature of things; tell me then what I ought to think of my situation; you know my sincerity, I put confidence in you: this, my dear friend, is what I wished to tell you in secret, and now I beg your advice.

These few words spoke so innocently open'd *Notisa's* eyes and made her tremble. Ah! my dear, cried she, embracing *Urgocine*, we are both in the same situation; your confidence attaches me more to you, and obliges me in return to repose an equal confidence in you; we are both attacked by the same distemper; you find yourself agitated at the sight of the agreeable stranger, so do I; his looks embarrass and confound me; when he is absent I think of him without perceiving it, and that, my dear *Urgocine*, is, I perceive, your case, and perhaps reflection will convince you, that *Puriston* has taken

ken such possession of your heart, that it will be difficult to contest it with him. Dear *Urgocine*, the emotions of which you speak are indications of a growing love; you tremble, but it is too true; love has entered your heart by the road of gratitude; the good qualities of the amiable stranger have sustain'd it, and it will be in vain for your virtue to strive to banish it.

Urgocine grew pale, as if sentence of death had been pronounced. What! cried she, looking stedfastly at *Notisa*, have we been so weak, as to expose ourselves to feel so cruel a poison as that of love? have we lost ourselves by being unguarded? No, let us put on a firm resolution, avoid his company, and not again expose ourselves to the danger of seeing this man: we owe him much, but we must seem ungrateful, or by any means avoid the sight of him. Perhaps, as a merchant, he may think a pecuniary reward will cancel our debt: let us see his jewels, and pay for them a higher price than he shall ask; thus shall we buy his absence, and may recover our liberty.

This decision made the king tremble, he listen'd with renewed attention. *Notisa* endeavoured to calm and make her change her purpose. I agree, said she, that your resolution has reason to support it; but how to execute this determination, is a difficulty, I know not how to surmount.

Can you send a man away without ceremony, to whom you have such great obligations? shall you not blush at desiring him to go from you for ever? For my part, I confess sincerely that
I cannot

I cannot practice what you propose, and I approve as politic. Suppose even that you conquer yourself so far as to give him such an order; can you hinder his being astonished at it, and perhaps, divining the cause? would you have him discover it, and make him doubt that we wish his absence, because we dread his presence? how do you know, *Urgocine*, if his vanity, flattered by our too strongly expressed fears, may not make him suppose himself beloved? If you chuse to run the risque, send this unfortunate stranger away, but I assure you I shall not execute this commission.

This speech drew tears from *Urgocine*. Ah! said she, have I so long preserved my heart free from the impressions of love, and now suffered myself to be captivated by a stranger, perhaps not worthy of a single thought? Oh father of light! protect my innocence, and permit me not to be so unhappy as to swerve from the principles thou hast inspired me with; aid me to drive away the tyrant that destroys my peace; and a young bull whiter than snow shall be sacrificed to thee, when we arrive at *Senacso*.

Notisa, in hopes that her arguments to prevent *Puriston's* being sent away would succeed, asked *Urgocine* if she continued in her first sentiments. Yes, more confirmed than ever, replied she, the gods have doubtless inspired me with the means to oblige the stranger to leave us. I will pretend to be sick, and remain shut up in my chamber, till his affairs press him to be gone; 'tis your equal interest that he be sent away.

away. I know your prudence, and hope you will earnestly join to execute this scheme.

Notisa had a good opinion of the strength of her virtue, and was not under any fears; she had sooner than *Urgocine* felt the sweet impressions love had made, and as she had not combated them with the same vigour, they had time to fix their empire; she was become accustomed to their sweetness, and wished not for a change; love had appeared to her timid and full of respect, but ought we not to be most on our guard against an enemy, who wears the disguise of friendship?

Whilst *Notisa* seemed to meditate in a state of irresolution, a servant informed the ladies that dinner was on the table. *Puriston*, who was more and more charmed with *Urgocine*, resolved not to lose any time in contracting a greater intimacy with her. The knowledge of *Notisa*'s inclination furnished him with a hint, which he determined to improve, and by feigning love to her, enjoy the pleasure of seeing *Urgocine*, and of judging if she could bear the sight of another being preferred to her; with this resolution he took a turn, met them as if by accident, and waited on them as if to dinner. *Urgocine* turn'd her eyes from him, and that this reserve might not appear rude, she said to *Notisa*, I have the head ach, and must retire to my room.

Puriston, in order to try her, seemed to give little attention to her complaints, but instead of presenting his hand to her, he turned to *Notisa*, and asked her if the walk had had so ill an effect on her. *Notisa* was charmed with this mark of attention,

attention, and answered him, without thinking of *Urgocine*, that she was never better in her life, and that the walk had afforded her infinite pleasure. *Puriston* entertained her all the time they were returning to the house, and did it with all his natural politeness and ease. *Urgocine* was greatly piqued at the air with which he had heard her complain, and at the politeness with which he treated her friend; she found now for certain, that the emotions she felt on his account arose from love: her pride was checked by this discovery; she perceived a change in her temper, and her uneasiness brought on a real, instead of a feigned disorder.

By this time they entered the house; *Urgocine* went straight to her chamber really ill, and with tears standing in her eyes, begged of *Notisa* to drive away their common enemy. *Notisa* sighed, and was a minute in doubt what answer to make; she, by the agitation of *Urgocine's* mind, saw her love for the stranger. You hesitate my friend, replied *Urgocine*, pressing her hand, would you destroy me, and risque your own destruction? we love *Puriston*; you have explained this fatal mystery to me, many things have occurred to convince me of it, and persuade me that you are not so tranquil as you seem to be; you depend without doubt on your prudence, but I, who know little of the world, am diffident of mine: it does not appear difficult to preserve ones self virtuous, when the objects who endeavour to captivate us are indifferent; but oh! *Notisa*, I am too sensible of the contrary when they are not: I tremble at my pre-

sent situation, and to convince you that I ought to know, that the driving away this stranger gives me more pain than I am capable of expressing.

Notisa was greatly perplexed what to answer, knowing she ought to approve and follow so amiable an example, but her predominant inclination would not suffer it. Virtue reigns so rigidly in your mind, said she, after a minute's silence, that you have no cause to fear; for my part, I cannot deny, that the stranger who has saved your honour and life, is as dear to me as you have remarked, but you do not see me moved to excess, neither is it owing to my having too great a confidence in my prudence; but from my believing that this inclination can only tend to my amusement. Would it not be folly to deprive ourselves of whatever gives us the least pleasure in life, especially when it does not run directly counter to the virtue, which every woman of quality ought to make her capital object? the divinity, who reigns over the universe, has he created us to be continually miserable? A wise diffidence of ourselves is certainly a mark of prudence, but to carry this diffidence too far, and to reject those emotions which enliven the senses, and give them that sweet warmth which vivifies the heart, and draws it out of the melancholy languishing state, of which virtuous girls are often the victim; this is a ridiculous piece of prudery, which is of no other use to us: let me set you an example, my dear *Urgocine*; you love the stranger, what prejudice can that do you? he is agreeable and polite, his conversation is entertaining; why should

should not we amuse ourselves when an opportunity offers? I cannot come into this notion of virtue on which you pique yourself: are we always to deny ourselves whatever gives us the least pleasure? If *Puriston* goes away, shall not we follow him in imagination? if we love him now, shall we not then love him? his idea will remain with us, and it will be true philosophy to live chearfully; and if we confide to each other our thoughts on this subject, they may serve to divert us: your father's exalted post obliges us to remain at *Senacso*, where we are strangers, and ought to have something to amuse us. These are my thoughts, dear *Urgocine*, said *Notisa*, and if you will follow my advice, you will live much easier.

However specious this council appeared, *Urgocine* did not receive it in the light *Notisa* wished for: sighing, she answered, that she was mistress of her own actions, and might do as she pleased, but for her part, she was resolved to use vigorous efforts to drive away an enemy, whom she had innocently permitted to take possession of her heart.

Notisa endeavoured to soften this resolution, and prevail on her to quit her room, but in vain; it was, however, determined that *Notisa* should go to dinner, and, to convince the stranger of their gratitude, she was to purchase part of his diamonds, and pay him largely for them, and to hint in a manner as genteel as possible, that as they were approaching to *Senacso*, prudence dictated that they should thank him for past favours,

vours, and desire he would proceed on his journey.

It was not without a long preamble that *Notisa* could bring herself to say this to *Puriston*; and although he had reason to expect it, yet it struck him like a clap of thunder; he knew the beautiful widow's weakness, and resolved to profit by it; he threw himself at her feet, and said so many tender things, that the indulgent widow consented to see him at *Senacso*. Afterwards she looked at his jewels; the merchant was prepared to sustain the character he had assumed, and drew out several cases of fine diamonds; *Notisa*, surprized at the quantity and beauty of them, concluded that he was the richest merchant in the world, and expressed her wonder, that he should travel with so few attendants; the stranger told her that was his security, for scarce any persons would think him worth robbing, as he kept no more than one slave: some diamonds she picked out to her taste, and the money was counted, but *Puriston's* memory was so short, that he went away without taking it from the table. *Notisa*, for her part, had been so affected at taking leave of him, that she did not perceive it till he had been long gone from the inn.

Much perplexed with what had happened, she went and told *Urgocine*, who was not less astonished at the cause. It is not usual, said she, to forget a sum of this consequence, but I hope it is not done by the merchant with design to see us again; and if that should happen, replied *Notisa* a little ruffled, he will not teize you;

you ; it is sufficient, my friend, that you were resolved to drive this stranger from you, and have succeeded ; he is gone, therefore you may be tranquil, and not give yourself any further uneasiness about him.

Urgocine was surprized at the manner of this reply, and *Notisa*, highly piqued on being forced to send the stranger away, could not help resenting it ; but a moment afterwards she ran and embraced *Urgocine*, declaring frankly that she had suffered much on sending him away, and hoped that would be an excuse for being out of temper. *Urgocine*, though she wanted consolation herself, strove all she could to comfort and induce her to conquer her weakness. *Notisa* owned the counsel was very good, but that, in her present disposition of mind, she was determined to think on the stranger as often as she found it gave her any pleasure. *Urgocine* could not help smiling at this reply, and *Notisa* went on thus : Indeed, said she, they make us play, in the course of our lives, very pretty characters, these messieurs the men are admirable people ; it is the summit of their vanity to seduce us, and they have established a prejudice, that we ought to fly and to resist them continually : what a contradiction ? If women had been of the council when this law was enacted, they would not have permitted it to have pass'd ; but, like men, would have been left free, as nature design'd them, and have followed honestly the bent of their hearts. Is it not an insupportable slavery to dissemble and wear perpetually a false appearance ? She

who looks with disdain at a lover on his knees; would be the first to reach out her hand to raise him from that humble posture, and let him see the effect he had wrought on her, were she not withheld by prejudice and a constrained education. What is the consequence of this? That we are hypocrites on all occasions, and that sincerity, like the most frightful bugbear, is banished from our minds, and we study every hour an unnatural deceit of all who are unhappy enough to have any connection with us. Before our severe mothers we affect a dislike to marriage and men, to be deprived of whom is in secret our greatest unhappiness. Amongst our companions, we give no quarter to a girl who has been too complaisant, though in our hearts we commend her spirit, for having broke thro' the prejudice of education. For our parts, we had opportunely met with a lover, who would have amused us, and served us to coquet with, when that evil genius prejudice came across us; and it is shameful, you say, to think of him. For my part, I am not frightened by such vain phantoms, and I assure you, my very scrupulous friend, that as I am deprived by you of the reality, I will console myself by giving full scope to my fancy, and shall confide to you all I think, and all I hear from the stranger, when I shall see him again. By this means, we shall socially communicate to one another the secrets of our hearts, and find a mutual pleasure in this confidence. *Urgocine* thought it prudent to conceal her sentiments; and only answered, that she believed her too sensible to suffer such ideas really

really to exist in her imagination. *Notisa* said, she should not torment herself, by driving away what gave her so much pleasure, and added, there might come a time when she would lay aside some of her frivolous reserves; *Urgocine* changed the discourse, and proposed staying at the inn for some time, that the stranger might be got far from them; but *Notisa* prevailed on her to make haste to *Senacso*, that they might be secure from accidents. Thus determined, they set out, and soon finished their journey. *Urgocine* was particularly pleased to find prepared for her a fine house, and a large garden with shady walks.

Mean time the king projected how to know the actions of the ladies; he returned quickly, but in a private manner to the inn, and, by dint of gold, procured the liberty of going into a room divided from that where the ladies were, only by a thin partition; and, in this situation, he heard almost every word the ladies said; and the more he heard, the more he wondered at *Notisa's* way of thinking, but was charm'd with the solid sense and virtue of *Urgocine*. When the prince heard the ladies determination, he set out for *Senacso*, where he hired a house, as near as possible to that prepared for the reception of his love, and had got possession of it before she arrived.

Three days passed without his seeing his most wished-for *Urgocine*, he found she avoided company, and chose retirement. From the knowledge of *Urgocine's* sentiments, he almost despaired of softening her severity; he would not

wound the reputation of so respectable a person nor run the risque of discovering himself by too hazardous an enterprize. After many perplexing doubts, he resolved to write a declaration of his love to her, on whom all his felicity depended.

To dissemble longer, and affect an indifference towards her he loved, was become irksome to him, as it was to pretend regard for one whose sentiments he condemned. Thus determined, he took up his tablets and wrote.

Puriston to Urgocine,

What will you say, oh ! charming maid, of my temerity ; I love you, and I dare declare it. Assure yourself that the distance of rank there is between us, is not what gives me most uneasiness ; love makes all conditions equal, unites characters, and renders those happy who are worthy of his favours. I hope, after this declaration, which may appear too bold to a delicacy carried perhaps too far, that you will sometimes think on

PURISTON.

The king ordered *Junitor* to carry this billet, and determined to find some means of seeing her. *Notisa* casually was passing to the garden when the slave appeared ; she seized the letter, and to her surprize and grief found another preferred to her. In rage she sent *Junitor* away with the severest menaces, if he dared to execute such a commission again : away she went to her chamber,

ber, and abandoned herself for some time to despair ; but at last determined to keep a secret, the wound her love and pride had received.

At this time *Urgocine* gave herself up to reflection ; the idea of the stranger presented itself incessantly to her imagination ; how unfortunate am I, cried she, after having used my utmost efforts to resist this love, which pleads continually in my heart for *Puriston*, to know that he prefers another before me ? in what misery am I involved ? Tears generally terminated these reflections ; *Notisa* was often a witness to them, and strove to prevail on her to cast off prejudices, which, she said, could answer no other purpose, but to render her the most miserable of all created beings.

Notisa herself was not a little perplexed ; love filled her breast, but she could not account for his letter to *Urgocine*, after having received from him so much respect and politeness ; she blamed her senses for misleading her to believe herself beloved by a man, to whom she was indifferent, but she was too lively to search for consolation in despond, and presently determined to seek revenge on *Puriston*, whom she deemed perfidious, and in her fury wished to stab to the heart : strange excess of passion in a female mind ! happy is the woman endowed with wisdom sufficient to conquer herself.

If love tormented *Notisa* and *Urgocine*, *Puriston* did not suffer less on believing that *Urgocine* had received his letter with contempt, as the slave through mistake had reported : but though this report humbled him, it did not
unhinge

unhinge his love, for fears and hopes alternately filled his breast; and though he thought *Urgocine* cruel, yet he loved even the walls of the house where she lived, and often surrounded them whilst she slept. One night it chanced, as he stood on the back of *Urgocine's* house, which looked towards the country, the sound of feet at a little distance struck his ears; attentively he listened, and heard somebody say, in a low voice, "Yes, we are near the door. Let us feel along the wall; I remarked it to day, and am sure we are near it". Another voice answered, "Here it is; make the signal". And then they were silent.

The king was greatly surprized at such an adventure, and fearing they were hatching some ill design, followed them by the sound of their feet. The door opened, and they went in; the king entered likewise, and he, who opened the door said to him, I have waited a long time, and if you had staid any longer I could not have kept my word, for *Urgocine* has for some days passed rose very early, and comes to walk in the garden: you know what a risque I run if she should discover me. *Puriston* made no answer, but followed the slave, who walked very fast, and overtook the two persons, one of which was saying to the other, Did you observe that man? I did not see him come with the slave. The other answered, He must have come with him, and we not perceive it. *Puriston* walked on behind the slave, who crossed the garden very quick: he could not conceive the secret of this adventure, but at first
suspected

suspected *Urgocine* to be at the bottom of it; and these jealous sentiments made him for an instant return to his former detestation of women, but what the slave had said occurred to his mind, and made him conclude, that the object of his adoration had not any hand in this adventure, but it gave him much offence to think they should carry on an intrigue in her house: once he thought they were robbers, and was going to attack them, but recollecting himself, he determined to watch and detect their secret deeds.

When they came to the house, the slave whispered *Puriston* and the other person who was next to him, to wait in the hall whilst he went up to examine if his mistress slept. *Puriston*, instead of waiting, followed the slave, and while they were ascending the stair-case, gently drew his sabre; the slave opened a door, and went on: after having listened at a second, he made a signal, and those that were below came up. The king had concealed himself behind the first door. Are you ready, said the slave, is your carriage at the corner of the street? Yes, yes, answered they, every thing is ready; you may open the door: Your third companion, continued the slave, where is he? We are but two, replied one of them. I was mistaken then, said the slave, I thought there had been three of you. Whilst the slave was saying this, and they were striving to open the door, *Puriston* shut the door of the anti-chamber, and then fell on them with his sabre, and
soon

soon felled two of them to the floor ; the third came up with his sabre drawn, and made desperate by despair, attacked him with great vigour ; the king, become furious by this resistance, redoubled his strokes, and in a little time he sent his adversary to keep his adherents company : but this victory cost him dear, he received two wounds, one of which was deep in his breast, and not being able any longer to support himself, he sunk on the floor, crying out, *Urgocine*, don't fear ; you are delivered from your enemies—I die contented, since I have saved you, and given you a fresh proof that you are the only person in the world that I———No more could he say, blood stop'd his voice, and he fell amongst the dead.

Urgocine, whom the first noise awaked, had called out of the window to her servants, and believed they were come to her assistance ; thus emboldened, she came to the door, and heard *Puriston's* last words. Oh ! ye Gods, cried she, what horror is this ? To what new dangers am I exposed ? The servants at that moment burst open the anti-chamber, and came with lighted flambeaux. *Urgocine* knew their voices, and being assured that danger was passed, opened her door, but struck with horror to see the floor covered with dead bodies, and washed with blood, she retired again to her chamber.

Notisa, whom one of the slaves had awaked, ran to the place with the utmost precipitation ; she threw her eyes on one of those who lay weltering in their blood, and was so frightened

at discovering *Puriston*, that she fell by him in a swoon; they carried her to *Urgocine*, who was not much better, and did all they could to bring her to herself. In the mean time the steward of the house came to his mistress's assistance, and examining the dead, knew the slave that had the care of the gardens; he was not yet dead, and when he saw the steward begged for mercy. Wretch, said the steward, canst thou expect it after such horrid actions? But speak, who are thy accomplices? The slave continued to beg his life, and promised to speak the truth. The steward gave him hopes of pardon, and then learned, that the two strangers who were dead had bribed the slave very high to assist them to carry off his mistress; and that there was a car and two other men at the corner of the street ready to assist their accomplices. The steward without lights went out, followed by several servants, and seized the villains, not suspecting a detection of their crime. This done, he returned to the bloody scene, and learnt from the wounded slave, that he believed an unknown person had suspicion of their designs, and had with sabre drawn attacked them in the execution of their project. The steward had all the wounded brought to this slave, that he might declare which of them it was who had seduced him. When they shewed him *Puriston*, this must be the man, said he, who attacked us, for I never saw him before. At this instant one of *Urgocine's* slaves cried out, Help, help him, 'tis he that saved us in the wood. Instantly the house-surgeon bared

bared the prince's arm, and pierced a vein, to turn the current of his blood, and prevent the whole mass from issuing at his breast. Meantime the steward had told all to *Urgocine*, who earnestly desired, that for her sake they would save the man to whom she owed more than life. A torrent of tears fell from her eyes; happy would *Tanidan* have been if he could have seen this mark of her tenderness.

Notisa then recovered from her swoon, and asked earnestly if the brave stranger gave any signs of life; their silence made her tears flow afresh; she no longer remembered the complaints she had against him, nor the fatal letter, but gave full scope to her grief and despair. During this scene, the surgeon had let the prince bleed, dressed his wounds, and put him to bed, and began to have some hopes of bringing him to life. *Urgocine*, whom *Puriston's* last service had entirely won, trembled when she asked if there remained any life in her defender, and cried out, on their hesitating to answer her, Ye Gods, how unhappy am I! he is dead, and I have lost all my hopes. The steward then assured her that the brave stranger had life, which should be preserved with all possible care; and begged she would be composed, and trust the rest to his management.

Notisa, whose passions had deprived her of spirits, made a sign to be led to her chamber, where we shall leave her in the most dreadful situation, in order to discover an event, which leads to several of greater importance.

In

In the recital of *Urgocine's* adventures, she mentions *Orinon*, a pretended lover to her cousin *Doripela*, and afterwards a declared one of hers; notwithstanding the reserved and prudent air of this man, he was a villain, who, under the veil of hypocrisy, was capable of the most execrable projects, that tended to the gratifying his passions: he had deceived *Urgocine*, and was thoroughly versed in the art of dissimulation, and notwithstanding the sentence of banishment declared as a punishment for concealing himself at *Lodbarli*, he concealed himself in the capital, still desperately resolved to attempt the possession of *Urgocine*. Through fear of detection and dying on a scaffold, he secluded himself from the society of man, which prevented his hearing the time of *Urgocine's* departure: the knowledge of it filled him with rage, as he had proposed, like *Sinistin*, to execute a project of forcing her from the guards, whilst she was on the road; but finding himself deprived of this hope, he resolved to go to *Senacso*, and seize possession of *Urgocine*, regardless of the consequence. This scheme could not be executed without much money, which his extraordinary expences had prevented him from being master of: To remove this obstacle, he went to the house of his sister *Noctoris*, who had married a rich merchant, on her leaving *Lodbarli*; as her husband was absent, *Orinon* said he was come to spend a day with his sister before he left his native land, for that he was determined to turn merchant, in order to improve his fortune. She received him

him in a kind manner, and in return he robbed her house during the night of money and jewels to a large amount, and with the sight of this treasure and promises of reward he enticed some villains to engage in the attempt upon *Urgocine*. On their arrival at *Senacso*, he applied part of his ill got wealth to seduce the garden slave, as before mentioned, with intent to carry off *Urgocine*, and to sail for *Greece*. This the steward learnt from one of *Orinon's* accomplices, that they had seized in the street; and on relating it to *Urgocine*, she thanked the gods, and begged they would restore to life the man to whom she was so much obliged; she had not forgot the tender words he had spoke whilst he lay bleeding, though he had gained a conquest: oft she recalled to mind the words, *Urgocine, don't fear, you are delivered from your enemies. I die contented, since I have given you a certain proof that you are the only person in the world whom I——* The word love seemed to be made expressly to fill the blank. The amiable daughter of the minister substituted it twenty times, but prejudice more powerful than truth prevented her from daring to give way to this flattering idea: she always believed that *Puriston* loved her friend—What then had she to hope for?

But the danger in which the brave *Puriston* was, predominated over every other consideration; she charged her favourite woman *Tosmin* to bring an account every hour of *Puriston's* health: at the same time she blushed on thinking how much she was prepossessed in his favour.

favour. Ah! said she, see what my reserve and my prudence, on which I valued myself, are come to! Lately I condemned *Notisa's* weakness, but now am become equally weak. What will she say when she hears the transports I have discovered? What will my servants say, and what can I say myself? What answer can I make to my father, when he hears this account of my conduct? Will my innocence speak in my favour, and appear in colours sufficiently strong to excuse my having taken a stranger into my house, suspected, perhaps falsely, of being in love with me? No, no, I shall be condemned without doubt; I merit it, and shall find myself despised by the whole world.

Notisa's grief went yet further, the appearance of *Puriston* dying had such an effect on her, that the prescriptions of doctors were useless; and this agreeable widow, at the end of ten days, found her last moments approaching. *Urgocine*, who was informed of it, ran to her with tears streaming from her eyes, and told her that *Puriston* was out of danger, and that, in a little time he would recover. It is no longer a time *Urgocine*, replied she in a weak and dying voice, for me to be comforted, my heart is broke, it is impossible for me to live; but by the love you bear me, I beg you'll pardon the bad example which I have set you. I die my dear *Urgocine*, because I have not, like you, had sufficient resolution to resist a too impetuous passion; what has happened to me ought to
make

make the strongest impression, and shew you, that love is the most dangerous enemy in life.

Urgocine, whose heart was touched at the deplorable state in which she saw her friend, took one of her hands and bathed it with her tears. Ah ! how you pierce my heart, continued *Notisa*, and how much your tenderness makes me regret a life, which I had consecrated to the pleasure of living with you ; but I must think of it no more, it is passed, I must die ; already pale death is at the foot of my bed, and points to me the way that leads to my tomb ; let me not waste precious time in vain regrets, but let me make some returns for the many proofs of friendship I have received from you, by giving you some salutary advice. You tell me that *Puriston* lives, and that he may recover from the dangerous state in which I saw him ; and in return, I tell you that you are the object of all his cares ; of this I am certain from incontestable proofs, and that my vanity led me to believe he felt a love for me, at the time his heart was wholly yours. I perceive by your air, your surprise, you have some pain doubtless, to reconcile this with what I have usually said to you ; but know I speak my real sentiments, and shall no more use dissimulation. No, *Urgocine*, I will not conceal any thing from you ; pardon a love at which I blush for the last time : I have deceived you, I have secreted a letter from *Puriston*, which will give you a convincing proof of his affection ; read it, and then hear my last words.

Notisa

Notisa then drew from her bosom with a trembling hand the billet; *Crosegol's* daughter received and dropped it; scarce could she find strength and resolution enough to read, though *Notisa* much urged her to it: but what emotion did it cause her, she was beloved she was assured, and found that he knew her most secret sentiments, notwithstanding all her reserves.

Notisa, though with dying eyes, perceived what passed in the mind of *Urgocine*, and interrupted her reflections. Without penetrating what passes in your mind, said she, being scarce able to articulate her words, I conjecture that you are not displeased at a declaration, which sympathizes with the sentiments of your heart; blush not my dear friend, or strive to combat a love which is neither shameful or indecent. Without knowing *Purifon* perfectly I judge from his generous actions, and from the letter which he has wrote to you, that he is not the person he pretends to be, and that he would not have presumed to seek your love, if he might not do it without making you blush at the distance there seems to be between you. My advice is, that you do not torture a man so worthy of your love: give him the hearing, and if you find his rank not disagreeable to you, let him know sincerely his triumph; a conqueror of this sort will not abuse it; and according to my conjectures, he alone is capable of making you happy,

The dying *Notisa* would have proceeded, but her voice suddenly failed her. *Urgocine* called for assistance, but none could postpone the fatal moment;

moment; the tyrannous fates seized *Notisa*, and soon afterwards cut the thread of her life.

Tosimin came running to her mistress, and fearing this moving spectacle would affect her health, led her back to her own apartment. *Puriston* lay two days, and might be said imperfectly to live; nature making constant efforts to resume her functions, but slowly did she gain ground; at length he appeared sensible, and the first use he made of his tongue, was to enquire if *Urgocine* was safe. *Tosimin* was then in his chamber, she heard him ask for *Urgocine*, and said every thing to him that could conduce to his tranquility and satisfaction; but the surgeon, who was afraid that the agitation caused by a conversation too interesting might cause a relapse, desired her to forbear. *Puriston* sighed, and holding out his hand pressed her weakly, desiring her to tell her mistress, that if the gods spared his life, he would employ it in her service.

Tosimin flew to tell her mistress that *Puriston* was out of danger; and who would think it, madam? The first word he spoke was to enquire after you. *Urgocine* shed tears of joy, and with imperfect words asked, what the dear wounded man had said. She made her repeat it several times: at last she sighed, and pressing her hand, *Tosimin*, said she, thou knowest that I tell thee even my most secret thoughts; speak to me freely and without dissimulation; dost thou not disapprove an inclination that I cannot conquer? I know thou art sensible, and not biassed as I may be by prejudice. Tell me if
thou

thou dost not think this passion is imprudent, and contrary to the virtue, on which a person of my rank ought to value herself? Don't fear to disoblige, but answer me ingenuously; all-powerful as the love is with which I feel my heart inflamed, there is not any extremity that I would not be reduced to, rather than endanger my virtue.

Tosmin, far from disapproving this inclination, assured her mistress that there was not any thing in it that could incur censure, and that she ought not to torment herself without cause. I should be the first, said she, to persuade you not to give ear to it, if you had discovered any bad or even suspected views in *Puriston's* conduct; I cannot find that you have any thing to reproach him with; his respect and his services have been the only means by which he has endeavoured to please you: he has twice exposed himself to preserve you from the most imminent dangers. For some days past, he has been on the brink of the grave. What can you further exact of him? Do you consider, madam, that the least intimation of your being offended, would be sufficient to terminate a life which seems only to exist by your good will.

Urgocine could not help musing on these words. Ah! cried she, *Tosmin*, take care that he may not know the struggles my virtue forces me to make against my love: he has a good claim to my gratitude, and however improper my sentiments are, they shall subsist rather than occasion any misfortune to him; every thing joins to determine me in favour of a man who

is so dear to me. I will no longer dissemble, but let him see some of the regard he merits; it would be cruel and unjust to give him pain, by concealing how gratefully I feel the services he has done me. My acknowledgments may give him pleasure, and restore a life which I have an interest in; for if death should deprive me of him, you would see your mistress unhappily a prey to the most frightful despair.

Great part of the day pass'd in such conversation. Sometimes *Urgocine* would declare herself entirely, and not give her lover any cause to doubt her sentiments in his favour; a moment after, she blush'd at her weakness, and charged *Tosmin* not to give him the least intimation of them, and was resolved rather to risque her lover's life, and follow him to the grave, than to go beyond the strict limits prescribed by her virtue; In vain did *Tosmin* use her utmost efforts to soften her; she was no longer the tender and compassionate *Urgocine*, ready to declare in her lover's favour; it was virtue herself, who assumed her form, and made the irrevocable decision, and *Puriston* had not any thing to hope. The Night surprized her in these sentiments; she believed she had at last triumphed, and she began to applaud herself, and to imagine that her virtue, which she had always so strictly adhered to, would constantly sustain her against the assaults of a vain passion; but this triumph was short, she disguised her sentiments to herself; she foresaw not the fresh attacks which would be made, and that her

con-

confidence was founded on the thought of her lover's being out of danger. The more secure she believed herself from falling into her former weakness, the greater hazard she ran of doing it: this apparent tranquility, like a too calm sea, foretold an approaching storm.

Tosimin, who was greatly amazed at so sudden a change, could scarce believe it real; but she could no longer doubt it, when she received orders to go for the steward, to whom *Urgocine* was resolved to give new orders with regard to *Puriston*. *Urgocine* determined she would that night leave the house; the steward was to remain with *Puriston*, till he was well, and then give him a large sum of money, with a letter, which forbid him, with all the authority of a virtuous maid, ever to see her again: This was what *Urgocine* had resolved on, and she was determined that not any thing should alter her resolutions.

Tosimin, extremely sorry to hear such a resolution, was bid to see it executed: when the surgeon appeared, and begged eagerly of *Urgocine* that she would condescend to see *Puriston*, who was then wildly raving, and calling on her to save him; perhaps, madam, said he, a little indulgence from you may abate his phrenzy, and restore his peace of mind, or he must die, for his longings to see you are so ardent, that it is not in the power of physic to bring him to reason. A moment, madam, if lost, may determine his fate, and carry him past the reach of human power.

G 2

These

These words shewed urgent danger, and gave *Urgocine* no time for reflection; in great agitation of mind she took hold of *Tosimin's* arms, and quickly entered the chamber, where was a most affecting scene.

A phrenzy had seized *Puriston*, in which he tore the bandages from his head, his teeth gnashed, some tears dropped down his cheeks, which were become quite scarlet, and he continued to make the most moving complaints, but in a low voice, for his dear *Urgocine*. The heart of *Urgocine* was penetrated with this mournful spectacle; she saw the man she loved dying, for having loved her too well, and that he gave not attention to any thing but her sorrow. She approached his bedside, and took trembling one of his hands; *Puriston*, said she, *Puriston*, if you love me, take care of a life, which you cannot lose without causing my death: live for *Urgocine*, who desires it of you, and if that is not a sufficient motive, live to be loved by her.

Soon as *Puriston* heard these words pronounced, he turned his dying eyes round the chamber, and at last fixed them on her. Oh! ye gods, cried he, what is it *Urgocine*, or a phantom, who to console me has borrow'd so dear a form? Oh king of the *Gauls*, shalt thou be so happy as to have merited——He stopt here. You see, said the surgeon, how dear your presence is to this brave youth; for notwithstanding his ravings, which are owing to his being light-headed, and which have made him these

two hours fancy himself the king of the *Gauls*. he knows you and appears more calm. *Urgocine* cried, and spoke tenderly to him, and flattering herself that her presence wrought the effects they mentioned, she continued by his bedside. By degrees he left off raving, his transport subsided, and in less than a quarter of an hour, he returned to a sense of pain from the wound, which he had tore open, and he put his hand to his head, to let them know how much he suffered from it. The surgeon assured *Urgocine* that this was the best sign he could wish, and gave him hopes that she had, more than all the power of medicine, contributed to restore his peace of mind.

The ice was broke; *Urgocine* had opened her heart, and was too generous to retract her affectionate declaration, which gave peace to his mind, and was a healing balsam to his wound; but notwithstanding this pleasing prospect, and all the assistance that human aid could afford, the king was two months before he could leave his chamber, during which time she daily attended him, and by her tenderness contributed much to the re-establishing his health.

One day, while the surgeon was absent, the king having then just strength to speak, after a deep sigh, he threw his eyes tenderly on *Urgocine*, who was amusing herself with a piece of embroidery, and attended only by *Tosimin*: Permit me, said he, with a faltering accent, and joining his hands with the most moving action, to thank you a thousand times for your

not to be equalled kindness. I am indebted for my life to you, dear *Urgocine*; in what manner shall I employ it, to render me worthy of the favours I have received? To what cause am I to attribute this goodness? Is it to the most generous pity, or to a tender esteem that I owe it? Speak oh! beautiful maid, and let me know my destiny; uncertainty is the greatest punishment for my excessive love. One mark of affection from you is capable of making me the happiest of mankind, but a refusal will make me wretched beyond the power of words to express, or any heart but mine to feel.

Urgocine blushed to hear this declaration; this was a moment she had always dreaded, but the presence of a beloved object, the dread of losing him, the sweetness of thinking she was so tenderly beloved, all these produced an effect that she had in vain strove against. She looked on him with approbation; but still a modest reserve stopped her speech. *Puriston* then pressed her hand, and begged tenderly that she would explain herself.

Can you believe me, dear *Urgocine*, said he, capable of abusing a favourable declaration; if I am so fortunate that you will deign to make one. No, no, it will transport me beyond aught else on earth! but it shall not blind me so far, as to make me forget the respect I owe you. I love you with such purity, so widely distant from every other regard, that were you the queen of the *Gauls*, you should not have any reason to blame my passion. I do not hope
for

for any thing that the most severe virtue may not innocently grant, I know you too well to dare to do it.

Urgocine, satisfied with these reiterated assurances of his delicacy, found herself much easier, and by a glance of her eye, endeavoured to find, a confirmation of them in those of her lover. Your virtue, and the rest of your great qualities have seduced me, replied she, I am too sincere to conceal it from you; whether it is from gratitude, pity, or your merit, that I am determined in your favour, is, I believe, useless to examine; it is sufficient for you to know, since you desire it with so much ardour, that you are not indifferent to me; and if it was permitted me to explain myself farther, you would not have any cause to complain.

Puriston, in rapture at this declaration, would have launched out in the most passionate protestations, and fresh assurances of his love; no more, *Puriston*, replied *Urgocine* with the sweetest smile, so lively a conversation may be prejudicial to a health, which I acknowledge is dear to me, and will prevent me from seeing you often. If you love me with the delicacy you would persuade me, I desire this proof of it; that you will forbear to speak to me of a passion, which I own does not displease me, but which it is not proper at present for you to utter, nor me to listen too: I expect this complaisance from you, it is essential to our repose, and I desire you will adhere to it.

This request was so prudent, and delivered in so tender a manner, that *Puriston* could nei-

ther be afflicted at it nor complain; he had too much passion and sense to contradict *Urgocine's* intentions; he knew that the infallible means of pleasing was to give way at first, and that respect often leads to the desired end: he conversed familiarly for a month with *Urgocine*, without suffering any thing to escape him which bore any analogy with his love: she was surprized at so prudent a restraint, and sometimes would tenderly express herself on purpose to draw him off his guard; but the prince penetrated her design, and though his eyes sparkled with love, yet he check'd the sallies of his tongue. Thus he obeyed her orders, but made love in dumb shew, which *mute* language was far from being disagreeable to her; and thus he shewed his submission and love, which the most austere virtue could not be offended at.

Urgocine was charmed with this behaviour, and found so much tenderness, and something so pleasing in this conduct, that it softened her more and more in his favour; but of what consequence are my sentiments, said she to *Tosmin*, *Puriston* is the most amiable man in the world; he is dear to me, and I cannot be happy without him: but sooner or later we may be separated. Let my sentiments be what they will, my father may not approve of them, or give me to a man of merit which he is not acquainted with, or may not value as I do. Oh! shocking the thought; perhaps at this very hour, policy and ambition may have induced him to plan a marriage, which will be so much the more dreadful

dreadful to me, as my secret sentiments will force me to regard it with horror. Ah! *Tosfin*, continued she, shedding tears, what troubles and sorrow I already feel in idea! *Puriston* reigns in my heart, but small are my hopes, and a foreboding fear now seizes me. I will tell him my anxiety as soon as his health shall appear secure. Ah! *Tosfin*, how wretched the idea makes me, how shall I ever be able to support it? *Puriston*, who had expected her impatiently, to come as usual to his chamber, was extremely surprized to be a whole day without receiving this favour; lovers are soon made uneasy. She had exacted by the surgeon's advice, a promise from him not to leave his room; if this had not withheld him, he would have gone himself in search of her, but to remove this inconvenience, he wrote to *Urgocine*, ordering *Junitor* to convey the letter, and strictly to watch what effect it produced. She was surprized on sight of the slave, but took the billet, and found it as follows.

Puriston to Urgocine.

AN entire day has passed, dear *Urgocine*, and you have not deigned to see me; have you forgot your slave, or have some important reasons prevented you? It is not permitted to *Puriston* to come himself, and witness at your feet the impatience he has to see the object of his — but it is forbid to speak, and he will ever implicitly obey the least commands of the most lovely of women.

Urgocine sighed, and said to *Junitor*, tell your master, that affairs of the greatest consequence have prevented my seeing him to day; but it is my desire that he make himself easy.

Notwithstanding what *Urgocine* suffered, she attempted this difficult task, in order by degrees, to inure him to bear her absence. *Tosimin* foreseeing what torture this resolution would bring on the lovely pair, attempted to persuade her mistress to defer her design. *Puriston* is not yet entirely well, said her confident; you will, by this rigour, throw him into the same state that your presence recovered him from. What would you have me do, replied *Urgocine*; wouldst thou have me expose myself to ruin, and make *Puriston*, perhaps, suffer for my complaisance; probable it is that some of my domesticks have already divulged the secret, of the length of time I have kept this stranger with me: can you think, if so, my reputation can be preserved? Thou art not ignorant, that as the first minister's daughter, I am placed in a conspicuous view: suppose my father should come suddenly, and surprize me with a man who is an entire stranger; what would be the consequence? believe me, *Tosimin*, I am not less tender than my lover, I do not fall short of him, either in my gratitude or in point of sentiment; but the more I reflect, the more reason I find to fear from my present situation.

Tosimin represented that it was proper to remove all cause of prejudice, by informing her father of the danger *Puriston* was in, by preserving

serving her from misfortunes worse than death. No, replied *Urgocine*, my father is just, I know him to be so; he can never be angry with me for having taken care of a man, who has been reduced to this extremity, only from having preserved me; but when he learns my particular and personal attendance on a stranger, he will censure me as guilty of an indelible indiscretion; he will imagine something more than gratitude has retained me in the same house: he has much penetration, and will search to the source of my regard, and not only doubt my sentiments, but also discover *Puriston's* love for me.

The confidante was going to answer this new observation, when a slave came to inform them of the arrival of the governor of the city; what can he want with me, said *Urgocine*? does he come to complain of my not answering his invitations to his house, or does he bring me some news? *Tosimin* desired her to compose herself before she saw the governor: *Urgocine* bid her go to *Puriston*, and let him know of the visit; she fancied that this plausible reason would calm his inquietudes, and that, as it offered so naturally, she ought to make use of it, to bring the separation that she meditated to bear: not all that *Tosimin* could say, to palliate her mistress's absence to *Puriston* had any effect; the report that his slave had made him, who perceived that *Urgocine* shed tears when she received his letter, threw him into the most cruel uneasiness. You deceive me, *Tosimin*; said he, *Urgocine* does not come, because she

designs, doubtless, not to see me any more; why don't you tell me sincerely a truth that I must know sooner or later; I know you have a deal of probity and frankness, why do you afflict designedly a man who has a great regard for you? you are silent, *Tosimin*; tell me truly, I conjure you by all that is sacred; I read in your eyes that you will satisfy me, truth will overcome artifice, and your good nature will get the better of the reserve, that you have been hitherto obliged to keep.

The king's persuasion at last overcame *Tosimin*'s fidelity. I am not ignorant, said he, of your most secret thoughts; you wish for a happiness at present not in your power, and perhaps luckily I may assist you to overcome certain difficulties, after which you may enjoy an independent state; and that you may put some confidence in my promises, take this diamond, as a proof of their validity; depend upon my discretion and probity, when you know me perfectly, you will not be sorry for having used me with a sincerity, that will add fresh lustre to the rest of your good qualities.

Tosimin could not withstand the artful manner in which the king treated her; she had, for all her prudence, been incapable of resisting the addresses of a young man, who had been enamoured of her for some time; their hearts were united, but money was the one thing needful to seal the marriage, for the youth depended on an avaritious father, who would not hear of his union with one of inferior fortune. The diamond

mond that *Puriston* gave her, was more than sufficient to purchase her happiness: this reflection almost determined her, but what finished her yielding, was, the hopes that as *Puriston* seemed to know her most secret affairs, he had a design to serve her.

Puriston's generosity to all the servants in the house had won their hearts. Gold has a great influence on these people; even *Tosimin* could not resist it: she informed *Puriston* of her mistress's intentions, and promised to inform him of every future occurrence.

The king was so pleased with her that he added a considerable sum to his present, and promised her that, that should not be the last mark of his generosity, and that he would take care of her fortune. You may judge after that he was well served, and that she did endeavour, by fresh *petit* treason to merit his favour.

While *Tosimin* was bartering her infidelity, her mistress was subjected to the most mortifying scene that can be imagined; on entering the salon, where the governor waited for her, she felt a trembling that forewarned her of some approaching unhappiness; she was frightened at the sight of this man, he had a gloomy and severe aspect, and approached her with little ceremony. I am sorry, said he coldly, to interrupt those happy moments, which were, without doubt, most agreeably employed; I should have been extremely glad, if the first minister, your illustrious father, had charged any other person with a commission, which will, without doubt,
be

be displeasing to you. In speaking this he gave *Urgocine* a letter; she received it with the utmost perturbation; she knew her father's hand, which, added to what the governor had said, caused her such an emotion, that it was with the greatest difficulty she read the letter.

Crosegol to *Fitular*, governor of *Senacso*.

YOU and I have long been friends; I am going to give you a proof of my confidence in you, and hope you will assist me to redress a mortifying circumstance. I have learn'd that since *Notisa's* death, my daughter *Urgocine* has not lived with that reserve, which I ought to expect from the prudence she has hitherto manifested. I beg you will see an immediate alteration in her conduct, go to her, and without entering into any eclaircissement, shew her this. It is my order that she follow you, and live in your house, till I shall determine otherwise. I shall not condemn her unheard, but let her be assured, that if I find any imprudence, or cause of blame in her actions, she ought to tremble, and wish that she may not ever appear in the presence of

Crosegol.

While *Urgocine* read this letter, *Fitular* looked earnestly at her, and seemed to endeavour to discern what passed in her mind. *Urgocine* did not perceive it necessary to discover her thoughts to the governor, and answered, that she was
ready

ready to follow him, and make known, by her respectful obedience to her father's orders, that she had not any thing to reproach herself with.

Fitular, as voluptuous as old, and whom *Urgocine's* beauty had caused to throw off the gloomy air with which he first accosted her; praised the submissiveness of her answer. I am delighted, said he, to have an opportunity of obliging you; I was always complaisant to your sex, and if your rank did not command a respect from me, your charms, so superior to the rest of your sex, would force me to pay you the utmost homage.

Urgocine was perplexed with a thousand heart piercing reflections, but followed the governor without hesitation, affecting an air of ease, which gave her the utmost pain to support. She ordered a slave to tell *Tosimin*, that she was going to the governor's, and that she must follow her, and bring all her necessary apparel, as she should want to pass the night there: she fancied that this order would make *Tosimin* comprehend some part of the enigma, and that she would let *Puriflon* know it.

This she did to his astonishment. I am lost, cried he to *Tosimin*, if you do not run immediately, and learn the cause of an event that I cannot divine. What has *Urgocine* to do with the governor? What authority has he over her? Without being a courtier I know something of the customs of the courts, and that he has no power to compel her to change the place of her residence.

Puriflon

Puriston argued with warmth, but consistent with his character; he appeared not as having authority, but as subject to the will of those he was born to command. *Tosimin* begged he would be composed, and that early the next morning, she would bring him a particular account of every circumstance relating to *Urgocine*.

In the mean time the old governor, naturally lascivious, was delighted with the treasure of which he found himself appointed guardian. He behaved in the politest manner, and used every means to render his house agreeable to *Urgocine*: he shewed her all the apartments, and desired she would chuse that which pleased her. Quickly grateful, and sensible of the civility which was shewn her, she thanked the governor in the sincerest and most genteel manner. People of a generous and open disposition are seldom enough on their guard against the wiles of mankind.

When *Tosimin* appeared, *Urgocine* wished to speak to her in private; she feigned herself indisposed, and begged she might retire to repose; *Fitular* desired in the most earnest manner, she would dispose of his house and servants, as if they were her own, and then left her.

Now, *Tosimin*, cried *Urgocine*, what says *Puriston* of this unhappy event? ah! let him not know of my confinement; he will die with grief, or rather with despair. My father, *Tosimin*, is doubtless acquainted with my love; I
am

am. lost ; too plainly I perceive it. What I foresaw has happened ; I tremble to think, appearances are against me : my father is enraged, nor will my innocence soften him ; certainly he will treat me with the utmost rigour.

In the name of *Diana*, replied *Tosimin*, don't presage ills which may not happen ; instead of plunging yourself into a sea of reflections, each more melancholy than the other, you ought to strive to prevent what may happen. Ah ! replied *Urgocine*, what wouldst thou have me do against calumny and prepossession ? Can I excuse myself for having lived with a stranger, who will be said, without doubt to be a lover ? How can I prevent this report, or how can I clear myself before my father ? Ah ! *Tosimin*, when his honour is concerned, he is the most severe of all mankind.

I acknowledge the justness of your fears, replied the confidante ; but the more danger, the more you should exert, and strive to extricate yourself from it. *Puriston*, whom I have left almost in despair, will be the first to assist you, and now waits your orders with the utmost impatience ; say but the word, and he will remove from your house, which may soften your father's anger, when he does not find any foundation for complaint. Run back then, *Tosimin*, said *Urgocine*, let him consult with the surgeon the most proper method of removal, during the night, and bid my slaves be silent as to this transaction, and the time *Puriston* has remained with me ; though innocent, some en-
vious

vious person may defame me or him, but I depend upon your affection and fidelity.

Tosimin was not dilatory to serve the prince ; much was he surprized when she told him the cause of *Urgocine's* being fetched away, but he soon acquiesced with her will, and resolved to leave the house that night, and to keep his residence a secret to all, except *Urgocine* and her confidante : they consulted with his surgeon, and told him by way of secret, that there was some reason to apprehend *Puriston's* being brought to trial, for punishing the villains who would have carried away their lady.

After these measures were taken, the king called a slave whom he had retained in his service, from the time he had recovered his senses ; this slave had been first introduced by the surgeon, to guard *Puriston* during his raging fever, but retained by the prince, as he proved active and intelligent : to him he gave commission to provide in the most secret manner, a proper asylum : this command was soon executed.

The chain of events following successively, have prevented the discovery who this slave was. The readers certainly remember the conquest *Urgocine* made of a governor's son at the ball, where *Tanidan* appeared as a magician ; this slave was no other than that young gentleman in disguise.

From the time he declared his passion to *Urgocine*, he determined to attempt her love, and was too lively and impetuous to be dejected on the first repulse ; he resolved to follow her to

Senacsa,

Senacso, and communicated his design to his father, who yielded to his solicitations, in hopes that success in this point might lay a foundation for future grandeur.

His father was fond of him, and furnished him with every article that might conduce to his making a brilliant appearance before his mistress, and that his figure, set off by all the aid of dress, might the sooner make the impression they wished.

Mitafn (this was the young gentleman's name) was very active in his preparation, and, on his arrival at *Senacso*, went to *Urgocine's* house; but was greatly perplexed on being told, that she did not see company, not having received any visits since she had been in the city. Vain was it for him tell his name and insist on seeing her; the porter, angry at his importunities, would not deliver his message, or give ear to any of the reasons he offered, so that he was obliged to go away very much dissatisfied; his vanity suffered, but his love was not diminished. This repulse determined him; he covered himself as a travelling pedlar, and being furnished with a box of trinkets and ornaments for ladies, he begged of one of *Urgocine's* maiden slaves to shew them her lady, in hopes he might get himself introduced; but this attempt proving vain, he cut off his hair, and, as a mean person, got amongst the domestics, whom he treated in a good-natured manner, and consequently soon was beloved and sought after. Then he learned the bloody affair that had happened

pened in the house, and the danger that *Urgocine* had escaped by the courage of *Puriston*, whom, with the utmost justice, they greatly praised.

Doubts and fears seized him, when he heard that, ever since this adventure, *Puriston* had lived in the house; but he did not much regard the danger which the stranger had been exposed to, as jealousy seldom listens to any thing but its own suggestions. *Mitasn* wished by some means to introduce himself into the house, that he might have ocular demonstration of the truth of this adventure, which seemed to take rise from a passion like what he himself felt. Next day he had an opportunity to effect his design; a slave informed him that they wanted an assistant, to relieve the servant of the wounded stranger, who was fatigued with watching. *Mitasn* offered his service, which was accepted, in which he strove to gain a confidence to him of great importance. He behaved in such an engaging manner, that, after *Puriston* was well enough to judge, he chose to keep him in his service.

Mitasn was some time without finding any cause for jealousy; but *Puriston* becoming better, and *Urgocine* still making him assiduous visits, he concluded she had other reasons besides those of gratitude; but this was difficult to prove, as he was only permitted to see them when he was bid to wait. Perceiving that *Tosamin* was a confidante, he endeavoured to get into her favour, which soon he gained. He was

was well-made, agreeable, polite, insinuating, and very attentive to please, and except *Junitor*, who hated him through envy, there was not one of the family, whose esteem he did not gain: *Tosimin* became desperately in love with him; he had proposed marriage to her, in order to be better received, and had succeeded so well that he got possession of all he could wish, or she grant, when too late she reflected that she had not taken sufficient precautions with respect to *Mitafn*; she put him in mind of the promise he had made to marry her, declaring that she was afraid she should soon have reason to repent of her too great complaisance. *Mitafn*, who wanted her assistance more than ever, feigned to be greatly pleased with the news, and assured her that he would write directly to gain consent of his father. A few days after, he pretended to be very pensive, and, on her requesting to know the cause, he gave her this answer, that his father had threatened to disinherit him, if he married without his approbation. *Tosimin*, regreted, but too late, her imprudent facility; she cried bitterly, which *Mitafn* seemed little affected with; but as it was necessary to calm her mind, he assured her, that if she could by any means procure the sum his father expected as a fortune, he would immediately marry her, and trust to the gaining his father's consent when their union was completed. Contrary to his expectations, *Tosimin* had hopes to overcome this difficulty, which with transport she assured him of. Hitherto she had not divulged the
secret

secret love betwixt her mistress and *Puriston*; but now *Tafmin* beheld *Mitafn* in a new light; considering herself as secure of matrimony, she opened her heart to him, and told him, she was certain of gaining the sum from *Puriston* and her mistress, whose love she only was the confidante of. This he affected to doubt, in order to have it explained, on which she revealed the whole mystery, assuring him that they were mutually fond of each other.

This information gave him the utmost uneasiness; he judged himself lost, and that he should never gain the point he wished. Despair did not long keep possession of the youth; various were the schemes he revolved in his mind, and at last determined, by letter, to acquaint her father that *Urgocine* harboured a stranger in her house, who seemed to have dangerous views; from this information, which appeared a proof of his attachment to the minister, he hoped to draw favourable consequences from the gratitude of *Crosegol*, and the interest of his father, whom he had proposed as willing to take her under his care; but the minister rejected this advice, as he did not know *Mitafn's* father sufficiently to trust him with so delicate a commission, and thus answered *Mitafn*, that he knew the person of whom they had wrote, and that there must be some error in the information; for that prudence would guard her against doing any thing which might injure her reputation.

This answer surprized *Mitafn* extremely, and an augmentation to his vexation was, that at the same

same time he received a letter from his father, blaming his rash undertaking as of more prejudice than service, and ordering him under pain of being arrested to return home. These menaces he resolved not to obey, trusting that he was secur'd from them by his disguise, but set about with more earnestness to gain *Puriston's* favour, in hopes that some turn of fortune might prove favourable to his wishes.

Affairs were in this situation when *Urgocine* was removed to the governor's. *Mitafn* was informed of every private transaction, and imagined that by remaining near *Puriston*, he should be able to thwart his designs, and reap advantage from his master's disappointment. *Mitafn* was not at much trouble in providing apartments for the king, as he proposed placing him in a part of his own hired house.

In the mean time, the king, who was sensible how important it was for him to leave the house, caused himself to be carried to that of *Mitafn*, and fortunate was the removal, for if he had staid two hours longer, it would have been too late, as an officer then arrived with a commission to arrest the stranger in the house of *Urgocine*; but this was to be done so secretly, that not even the governor was informed of it. *Crosegol* took these precautions, and divided his orders, with a view that they might be executed with more secrecy and expedition.

The officer had precise orders well to examine the house, where he was to arrest *Puriston*, in order to observe if there were any private doors
by

by which he might escape; *Crosegol* had told him, that the person he was to arrest was a criminal to the state, and promised him a great reward for due execution of the orders. The minister did not doubt, but that his intended victim would be on his guard, and from the precise orders he had just before sent to the governor, he fancied *Urgocine* would not be at her house: he was the more anxious to seize the prisoner, as it was an affair of such great moment, that he proposed in person to interrogate and examine the prisoner, in order to come to the bottom of this adventure, which then gave him incessant uneasiness.

When *Mitafn* had fixed the king in his apartment, he went to meet *Tofimin*, who waited for him at *Urgocine*'s house, in order to settle a plan for their future conduct, but they were so long consulting together, and forming political and love schemes, that night surprized and made them sensible that it was time to retire; they parted, *Tofimin* went out first, followed by a slave that had attended her from the governor's.

Mitafn was about to leave the house, and held the door in his hand when the officer rushed upon him, and seized him by the collar, and swore that he would kill him if he spoke a word; the disguised slave, frightened at this, suffered himself to be arrested. Who art thou? said the officer; I am a slave, answered *Mitafn*, you may perceive it by my habit. That is not what I always decide by, said the officer, it happens every day, that people disguise themselves
to

to escape justice, and your trembling I dare say, proceeds from a consciousness of guilt; discover to me without deceit what I shall ask, and perhaps you may find mercy, otherwise I shall drag you to prison.

Mitafn, who had not ever before been accosted so roughly, was greatly embarrassed in his answers, on which the officer turning to his assistants, cried out, this certainly is the man we want, put him in irons, and confine him securely. After this, the officer, followed by two guards, went through the whole house, which they searched narrowly, but finding no other male slaves, except some old ones, the officer became confident that *Mitafn* was the traitor he came in quest of, and that he had put on the disguise of a slave to facilitate his escape. It was in vain the officer enquired of the slaves he met with; they would not discover that *Puriston* had been there, but with one voice interposed on behalf of *Mitafn*, their fellow-slave, to all which the officer turned the deaf ear. *Mitafn* was all this while much perplexed to find the cause of the arrest, and the means to get out of this unlucky scrape; he recollected at first, that his father had commanded him to return, or he should be arrested; but he was at a loss how any one could discover him, as he was not known to any but *Urgocine's* slaves, and was confident they had not penetrated his secret.

Misfortunes seldom come singly; one of the guards attending the officer was a native of the

city, where *Mitafn's* father, was governor, and knew him notwithstanding his disguise; this man had been ill-treated by the governor, who had drove him from the city, and obliged him to shelter himself in the capital; and for this reason, the soldier embraced the opportunity of revenging himself. This, cried he, certainly is the traitor we have searched after; for it is not likely that a governor's son should be turned into a slave, without some design; and 'tis my opinion he should be carried in irons to lord *Crosegol*.

The officer was transported with joy, on his having his doubts cleared up; for much he feared that the person designed to be arrested had escaped: he took the guard aside, and asked him if he was well assured of what he said? As that I am alive, said he, question the prisoner; he cannot deny who he is. This is sufficient, replied the officer; my orders are not to enter into any detail with the prisoner, this was particularly charged me; but let him be tied to his horse, that he may not escape. The guard executed this order willingly, and treated the young gentleman not a little roughly, tying him to the horse with hard cords. The disguised slave did not expect such treatment, and finding himself arrested as a valet, and that they would throw him into a dungeon, without giving themselves the trouble to examine him further, trembled at his rigorous destiny. Enraged he was at the guard, whom he called a villain,

a villain, and threatened that he would see him punished for his insolence; the fellow, without regarding his menaces, went on his own way, well pleased with his revenge.

Mitafn, fearing he should die on the road, if this continued, cried out that he would complain of the manner, in which they treated a man of his rank, and perceiving that they did not deign to answer this piece of ostentation, he declared himself the son of the governor of *Mambasco*, and that he was named *Mitafn*. Ah! when you own who you are freely, said the officer, we shall treat you in a proper manner. In effect, when he was persuaded by this double assurance, that he was the governor's son, he ordered him to have all the liberty that could with safety be allowed to him as a prisoner, whom he must deliver to the prime minister.

We shall let *Mitafn* proceed on his journey without pitying him, for falling into the snare that he had laid for his rival, and return to *Urgocine*.

The governor of *Senacso*, thinking *Urgocine* every day more beautiful, and from circumstances which had come to his ear, believing he should not run any hazard, in letting her see the inclination which her beauty had given rise to, accosted her thus: I know that a man of my age ought not ever to aspire to please, and he

must have lost his senses, who flatters himself with such hopes. I establish this maxim as my first principle, that you may not think my attention to you, and the warmth of my regard can make me propose any thing so ridiculous. No, *Urgocine*, I am not ambitious of a happiness, which ought to be reserved for the object of your choice; I only expect complaisance, and hope you will allow me the liberty of teaching you the art of tasting pleasures in perfection. This is a mystery not to be understood without a long practice; there are none but people of my experience, who know how to teach it. If the enjoyment of pleasures does not remain with old men, they are made amends by knowing how to make people sensible of the true relish of it. In a word, it depends on you, to know how agreeable the converse of an experienced man is capable of being. Without speaking of the complaisance, and a continual attention to forestal even your wishes, you will find a friend in me, ready to gratify you, and even prevent your wishes. In fine, to let you see, how far my inclination to oblige you carries me, name a lover, nay, if you please, chuse several, and I will facilitate their approach; and in return, shall only desire your confidence, and the pleasure of being entertained with the happiness you have enjoyed; the delightful life we shall lead shall be unknown to the world, and your father, notwithstanding his being so prepossessed against you, shall be the first, through the care I shall take, and the good reports that

I shall make, to render you an esteem that you will wish for in vain, unless I procure it for you.

Urgocine was thunderstruck with this discourse, she would have interrupted it several times, but astonishment, or rather fear prevented her. How monster, cried she at last, rising up with the greatest indignation, do you dare to speak thus to me? what can have emboldened you to it, have you considered to whom you address this insolence? Make yourself easy *Urgocine*, replied the governor coolly, and do not abandon yourself to such transports, they will not avail, and will only make you repent the having given way to them: know this, that if I had feared you, and not believed such discourse familiar to you, I should have brought you to my purpose by less gentle means, but calm yourself, continued the old man, perceiving how impatient and exasperated she was, you are in my power and must submit; think how much your father is prepossessed against you; be assured that one word from me can either regain you his favour, or ruin you for ever. After this salutary advice I shall retire, in order to give you an opportunity of making wholesome reflections.

It is easy to imagine *Urgocine's* situation after this base declaration. I am lost, cried she; Oh! you celestial powers, have mercy and deliver me. The governor was a sly fox, knew

knew how to make himself feared by his enemies, and kept spies in constant pay, to advertise him of any complaints that were made against him; and he knew not only how to prevent informations, but also to ruin for their intention all persons within the reach of his power.

When he left *Urgocine* he sent for *Tofimin*, and threatened to punish her severely if she did not confess the truth. I would know, said he imperiously, the commerce that your mistress has kept up with a man, of whom I have a perfect knowledge; I know part of it, and I would willingly hear your report, that I may know whether you dare attempt to impose on me.

Fitular took a wrong method in threatening her; money was more likely to seduce her into a breach of trust. She answered him, that as she had not committed any crimes, she had not any thing to fear, for her lord would protect her.

The governor, surprized at this answer, perceiving that he had nothing to hope from this girl, and not being willing that she should discover what had passed to her mistress, he called a slave, and said, take this woman into custody, and confine her in a room, without suffering any one to speak to her. He perceived the delicacy of the step he had taken, in venturing an attack on *Urgocine*, and took all imaginable precautions that it might remain a secret, till he had

had contrived measures to prevent being called to account for this execrable action.

While *Urgocine* racked her imagination, to find means to extricate herself from this difficulty, the king, astonished to find himself abandoned by two people, in whom he placed great confidence, could not comprehend what could prevent *Mitafn's* appearing, and was so much prepossessed in his favour, that he had not the least doubt of his fidelity. As to *Tosimin*, he was not much surprized, thinking that she had not had an opportunity of escaping to him, and in this hope determined to wait a few days.

The governor of *Senacso*, less moderate in his desires than his prince, bore *Urgocine's* rigours impatiently; he could not think that they arose from a principle of virtue; her father's letter, and the respect she had shewed to *Puriston*, appeared a strong testimony to the contrary. Persons often judge of others by their own hearts, and the most wicked are always ready to suspect the most virtuous; as they affect to appear what they are not in reality, they believe that all the world does the same; and that virtue is a phantom which does not exist: one step in vice usually draws on another.

Fitular had made advances, which, though fruitless, he could not think of recanting, but determined to make more vigorous attempts on *Urgocine*. Three days he passed, chiefly in reflecting

reflecting by what methods he should oblige the beauty then in his power, to yield to the impetuosity of his desires: gentle means once more he determined to try, and with that view went to her apartment, with the greatest seeming respect. You shed tears, *Urgocine*, said this villain, am I so unhappy as to have given cause for them? or is it the dread of a father, who is offended by a daughter that he doted on, that occasions your present sorrow? Speak, my charming maid; the situation in which I see you at present cuts me to the heart; there is not any thing I would not do to make you easy.

Urgocine, who had cause of grief from the absence of *Tosimin*, and from the audacious address of *Fitular*, was enraged to find, after his reiterated insults, that he should pretend to be ignorant of the cause of her unhappiness, and determined not to answer him; but a sudden thought caused an alteration in her conduct: she mildly answered, that she hoped from his justice, he would permit her to retire to a temple of vestals in the city. That I shall prevent, replied he; your father has confided you to my care, and I shall not give you an opportunity to escape. I foresee your design; you have a lover, you suffer from his absence, and you are contriving the means to join him. No, no, *Urgocine*, I have too much experience to give into such designs; hypocrisy and a pretence of religion occasion every day many disorders. I have too great a respect for the gods,
to

to permit such abuses, and you shall remain here till your destiny or your father determine otherwise; and in waiting till that happens, I shall see you every hour, that I may be able to answer worthily the confidence with which I have been honoured.

Traitor, replied *Urgocine*, do you expect to conceal your pernicious designs? Do you think that I have forgot your abominable propositions, and do you flatter yourself by this hypocrisy to be able to effect them? No, no, perfidious villain, added she, looking at him with fury, all thy specious pretences will only serve to bring shame on thee, and to make my virtue blaze forth with greater lustre. Dare you to reproach me with a lover? Learn, learn, most base of mankind, that if I had gone so far as to have given my heart, I should have been, even in the excess of my weakness, as virtuous as thou art distant from every thing that has the least analogy with virtue: but suppose I had a lover, what authority have you to—I do not reproach you, interrupted the governor, for your love; nothing is more free than the heart, and if you would give yourself time to recollect, you will agree, that instead of making it a crime, I have been the first to offer to facilitate your engaging in a commerce with any lover that might be agreeable to you; but to deny an inclination that *Tosimin* has confessed to me you have, is to persuade me that the heavens—Ah! well, I acknowledge it then, re-

plied *Urgocine*, surprized at the treachery of the confidante, yes, I love; I don't disown it; but I have no cause to blush at this love; I am ready to declare it to my father himself, if it must be so; but, *Fitular*, remember, after this discovery, that if you have ever the boldness to speak to me of your desires, this hand, weak as it appears, shall deprive thee of a life that thou art unworthy of.

This transport did not in the least affect the perfidious *Fitular*; whilst *Urgocine* was thus expressing herself, that lascivious governor was contemplating her beauties, and tasting in idea the pleasure he should have in possessing them.

Instead of answering her menaces, he talked to her in the freest strain. *Urgocine* was enraged, but knowing how useless her transports were, she turned from him, vowing in the most solemn manner, that if he continued to offend her ears with such discourse, she would stab him, and deliver both herself and the world from the tyranny and baseness of so execrable a monster.

The more resolute *Urgocine* appeared, the more determined was the governor to execute the desperate part he had begun, imagining he should be ruined if *Urgocine* should ever have it in her power to tell her father what had passed. Terrified at the thought, he resolved to be the guard of *Urgocine*, and to send *Crosegol*, who was very tenacious of his honour, such an
account

account of her that he did not question would procure a decree to banish her to a distant † island. Straight he fetched *Tosimin* and put her into *Urgocine*'s apartment, that he might the more securely watch them both, using this maxim, that *a trust confided is half betrayed*. *Urgocine* received *Tosimin* but coolly, and reproached her as guilty of a breach of trust, but it was not difficult to clear herself from this aspersion, and manifest her innocence to *Urgocine*, who found that she had been the dupe of the governor; she then asked her eagerly, what she knew of *Puriston*? The confidante described his anxiety on being told of her departure: ah! please the gods, cried *Urgocine*, that I had not any other cause for sorrow but this absence; my reason and virtue would enable me to support it; but, alas, I am exposed to all that is most horrid and detestable. *Tosimin*, frightened at hearing this, demanded respectfully an explanation. *Urgocine* related to her the persecutions of the villainous *Fitular*. After this detail, she abandoned herself to the most moving complaints.

After having passed the day in mutual affliction, *Urgocine* asked *Tosimin* if she could not think of some method to gain their liberty; the brave *Puriston*, continued she, turning her eyes to heaven, has delivered me twice from the

H 6

most

† This was, in ancient days, the punishment for prostitutes.

most dangerous perils; what would he not do to deliver me from what I at present dread, which appears more terrible than those from which he has preserved me. Alas! how does he? What can he think, or how must he be surprized not to hear of me! His uneasiness, I fear, will bring on him despair, when he hears that I am gone, and no one can tell where. Alas, my poor heart! more than ever I find how dear he is to me, and worthy of my tenderness.

Puriston's thoughts were not less employed on his lover, whom he determined to search for at the governor's. The surgeon discovered his uneasiness, and offered to serve him to the utmost of his power, assuring him that it would endanger a relapse, if he ventured to go abroad; the fear of being again confined to bed, restrained the king, but nothing could curb his impatience to know what had happened to *Urgocine*.

Junitor, his faithful slave, offered to attempt every possibility to calm his inquietude. The surgeon, who had received several testimonials of the king's gratitude, which he could not have expected from a private person, begged earnestly for an opportunity of doing him service. The king accepted the surgeon's offers, and engaged him to enquire what was become of *Urgocine*, and with all possible caution to gain the liberty to speak to her, but to be quite silent.

silent in respect to his employer. *Junitor* was ordered to find out, and if possible to bring *Tofimin* to his master, and to learn from the governor's slaves what had happened to *Urgocine*.

When *Puriston* was alone, he abandoned himself to reflection; during his sickness he had been used to enjoy the pleasure of seeing *Urgocine*, her sense, her beauty, her virtue, all joined to fill him with love: her conduct had almost convinced him that her virtue was proof against every temptation, but he wished to put it to the last proof, in hopes to complete her happiness and his own.

Expectation of any interesting news, makes the time seem long. The king impatiently waited the return of the surgeon and *Junitor*; at last he heard a person hastily entering the house, what has happened, cried he; is *Urgocine* gone from the city? They told me so at the governor's, replied the surgeon, but I did not trust to this report, I went to a friend of mine, who lives near *Fitular*, and found out that she is in his house, but has not permission to see any body; with all my search, I cannot find that *Tofimin* has been seen since the day she came here, and returned to her mistress; so I cannot but conclude that the order is extended to her, and that she is detained in the house.

Puriston

Puriston then interrogated *Junitor*, who reported that he had bribed one of the governor's servants, who affirmed that his master was in love with and jealous of *Urgocine*, and to prevent any connections abroad, he kept her shut up and himself watched her.

The king could not help crying out, that he would make *Fitular* repent his temerity; the surgeon answered, I wish you had power equal to your will; but please to consider that this governor rules arbitrary, and fears no one except our king, who little knows his villainy. *Puriston* presented the surgeon with a diamond, to engage his services, which it did effectually, for the surgeon swore he would assist him at the risque of his life.

Junitor's report gave the prince much uneasiness; the word jealousy threw him into the greatest agitation; he found that *Urgocine* was in the power of the governor, who had designs on her, and perhaps made base attempts on her person. Enraged at this reflection, he cried out, The danger is too great! Let the consequence be what it will, *Urgocine* shall be delivered from his tyranny; I still retain the authority the gods have given me. The surgeon was amazed to hear him speak in so decisive a tone, and recalled to mind a thousand things, which when said had made no impression on him. Immediately he conjectured that *Purif-*

ton was not what he would appear, but he had not the least suspicion who he really was.

The prince was too much engrossed by his fears to regard what the surgeon thought; his attention was wholly on the governor's being in love with *Urgocine*; he knew him only by name, and as an officer, who in his youth, had done some services in the army, and now was fearful, lest, on strict enquiry, he should find the governor unworthy of his place, and of the trust then reposed in him.

He enquired of the surgeon, who affirmed thus. There is not any person in the city, who does not both fear and hate the governor for two reasons; he loves women and money to excess, and will attempt every obstacle to gratify these passions; many and fatal proofs he has given of his base heart. Two of his actions I will tell you, by which you may form some judgment what he dare attempt.

About four years ago, an eminent banker of this city died suddenly; the governor, in an hour afterwards, went to his widow incognito, and said to her, that being apprized of her husband's death, and of the quantity of money he had left in the house, he was obliged, in virtue of his post, which rendered him the guardian of widows and orphans, to take this money under his care, that she might not run any hazard of losing it. I am credibly informed, said he,
that

that several robbers now lurk about this city, notwithstanding my care and vigilance.

Without success I have made search, and attempted to apprehend them, but am assured, that if these villains should hear of your husband's death, they will look upon you as one left without defence, and may break into your house, cut yours and your childrens throats, and I should become very unhappy, to find such a scene of horror in a city where I command.

I have esteemed you a long time, and have thought of looking out a husband for your daughter; she is handsome, and is now marriageable.

I have no children, and have for some time past, had thoughts to adopt some young girl, and make her fortune.

The good widow who had been much devoted to religious retirement, knew little of the world, or that the man present, who ought to protect the innocent, was their betrayer, thanked him for this mark of his condescension, and said, she should be ruled in every thing by his directions, as he must be the best judge of things, from his knowledge of the world.

Fitular, further to ingratiate himself, gave her some instructions in respect to the funeral of her husband; and bade her be careful, that
none

none of the family should know their intentions ; for, said he, we cannot be too much on our guard, as I am well assured, that some of the villains have artfully got into services, by which they procure intelligence, with intent to rob houses.

Their schemes are artfully laid, but as I know them, I will defeat them, and advise you to put your money, and every thing valuable, into an iron chest, lock it securely, and keep the key. I will send a proper guard as soon as it is dark, who will safely bring the chest, and lodge it securely in the castle, where you may find it whenever you please.

I recommend secrecy to you a second time ; you may indeed declare, that you are sending your money to some friends, which will produce this good effect ; when they know your money is not in your house, your life will be safe.

The good widow being struck with fear of impending danger, esteemed herself vastly obliged to the governor, for the pains he took to serve her. The money was prepared, the hour came, and it was delivered to the governor's servants.

The integrity, or rather simplicity of the widow, induced her to deliver her money, without any acknowledgement from the governor of the receipt of it ; he renewed at his departure,

ture, the protestations of friendship, and offers of service he had made, and assured her he would convince her in a little time of his sincerity.

Some time after, a considerable draught was brought to the widow's bank for payment, on which she went to the governor's, where, after much waiting, she was admitted into a hall, amidst a number of people. Who are you, madam? said he, has any one wronged you? do you come to demand justice?

The widow fancied that the governor feigned not to know her, for fear the secret of her money should be divulged, and approached as if to whisper in his ear; speak aloud, said he in the boldest manner, I am in this place to do you justice; if it concerns some vice, it is proper that it should be known, that the example of the punishment may deter others from committing it, and that all the citizens may know, that justice is duly executed.

The good widow, who could not yet comprehend the governor's meaning, desired leave to speak to him in private; but on a refusal, was under a necessity of declaring publickly, that a bill had been drawn payable on sight at her bank, and desired he would permit her to take that sum from the iron chest; but that for the future, she intended to avoid giving him any trouble, and would fetch her money home.

The

The governor heard her with great patience, and when she had done, turned to the people around him, and asked, if any one of them knew this woman. Don't you admire, said he, the pleasantry of this adventure? This woman is surely either foolish or mad, or has the greatest impudence of any woman in the world! What say you, gentlemen, said the governor, smiling disdainfully, I should have enough to do, if I was to pay all the bills of exchange sent to this city. It gives me concern, to see an object deprived of reason; the relations of this woman should keep her in confinement, and my guards are to blame, in suffering her to be admitted here, to disturb the administrations of justice.

The governor appeared so unconcerned, that the secret fraud was not suspected by those around him: some laughed at the old lady, who was shocked at the effrontery of *Fitular*; she began to rail at him in the most bitter strain. The mildest people become the most furious when exasperated: she did not fail to bestow his proper names on the governor; she treated him as a villain, an impostor, and told the story, threatening, that powerful as he was, she should compel him to do an act of justice, in restoring her money.

These invectives and menaces, so far from affecting the governor, made him burst out into
a loud

a loud laugh, in which the spectators joined, thinking it an improbable story they had just heard, and concluding, that the old lady was not in her senses, they dismissed her with the utmost derision, the slaves insulting her as she left the castle.

When the widow got home, she summoned her relations, who determined to apply to justice; the widow commenced a law suit against the governor: the judges knew the justice of her cause, and that *Fitular* was a villain; but as there was no proof to support her cause, they were obliged to pronounce judgment against her, and sentence her to pay a large sum, for having scandalized a man of the governor's quality; this she was unable to do, and was thrown into prison.

Her daughter, extremely beautiful, *Fitular* had been desirous of possessing for some time; but while her father lived, who was a man of resolution, he did not dare to take any notice of her; but now she was in a forlorn state, attending her parent in prison, he determined to attempt the gratification of his will.

Conversant in all kind of fraud, *Fitular* disguised himself in the habit of a priest of the sun, and went to the prison. The chamber in which the widow lodged was dark, and his disguise altered him so much, that he had no reason to fear detection. He said, that from a charitable

charitable motive, he was come to visit the prisoner, and strive to alleviate the unhappiness of being deprived of liberty.

So plausible a speech produced the desired effect: the widow recounted her misfortunes, told her story as it really was, and in finishing it, abused the governor as he deserved.

Fitular bore this, in hopes of the proposed pleasure; he gave the widow time to grow calm, and then told her that there was but one way to get released from prison. Here are two things to be considered, whether you have told me the truth or deceived me; if you have told me the truth, I have an infallible means to relieve your misfortunes, nay, end them. If, on the contrary, you have deceived me, I shall leave you, and never see you again.

This vague discourse did not mean any thing, but it was necessary to say something, not to appear too complaisant. The widow affirmed, by all that was sacred, that she had only spoke the truth. The false priest feigned to believe her. Send your daughter to me in the morning, said he, and then I will let you know what I propose doing for you. I am now going to a lady, who has it in her power to serve you, and on my report, will certainly deliver you from confinement.

When he had said this, he went, and pretended to forget to tell her where the daughter
was

was to find him, that he might be the less suspected; but the widow was too much interested in the knowing it not to call after him that she might know: he was at the bottom of the stairs when she called, he excused himself from coming up again, saying, that he had a pious affair, that would not admit of any delay, but that if she would make her daughter get ready, early the next morning, he would fetch her, and present her himself to the person he spoke of: this she immediately agreed to.

The next day he sent a man to the prison, with orders to bring the young lady to a house that he had prepared. This house was hired by the governor under a fictitious name, and belonged to the priests of the sun: he had wished for some time to be revenged on them for an affront he had received, and still retained it in his mind; and, with this view, he rather chose to use for intrigue, one of their houses than any other.

Fitular, as soon as he had sent for the bankers daughter, went to this house to wait for her; he let them knock twice at the door before he opened it, and then he dismissed the person who had brought her, and handing her into the house, shut the door: straight he walked on, bidding her follow him.

After having crossed a court, they passed from apartment to apartment; the girl began
to

to be uneasy, and asked if it was necessary to go so far to hear what he had to say. Necessary! ah, very necessary, replied the villain, chucking her under the chin, we must be at liberty, and let what will happen, not be heard. This is the custom of the priests of the sun, we always receive with secure secrecy such young beauties as you are.

You may imagine sir, continued the surgeon, the young person understood but too well what this discourse meant; she was greatly agitated and threw herself at his feet, entreating him with the most moving supplications, to permit her to go away. You would be sorry I should one day or other, said he, raising her, you do not know what I want with you; sit down on this sofa, I am going to explain mysteries to you, which have been hitherto carefully concealed from you.

There are two things I require of you, one is, to make a sincere confession of whatever has happened to you, since, like a new blown flower, you have expanded your ravishing beauties to my eager eyes; your sincerity will cause me to double my zeal for your instruction, and I shall be able to judge holily, if you are worthy of the happiness which attends you.

The second thing I demand of you is, to receive willingly, and with a good grace every thing I shall offer, and not to let any foolish considerations

considerations induce you to make a fruitless resistance, which I assure you will be in vain. I am obliged to perform the duties of my profession, and you must submit.

I shall add to these a third consideration, if you conform with docility to the holy fervour, with which I burn in your behalf, I promise you that your mother shall be released from prison to morrow; and I will take care, that for the future, you shall not want for any thing; and that I will endeavour to procure you an advantageous establishment; but if you persist to cry, and to tease me with your useless complaints, I declare that I shall treat you with the utmost rigour, and after having acquitted myself of a pious duty, which I cannot exempt myself from, I shall turn you out of doors, and never concern myself any more about you.

The young lady did not know what to resolve on; she was virtuous, but she knew that her resistance would be in vain, and that she should expose herself to the greatest hazards.

She was drowned in tears, and so confounded, that she was some time before she made any answer. Ah, well, said *Fitular*, what do you determine on? are we to employ mildness or rigour? have you any scruples? declare them to me; you know, that as a priest, I am interpreter of the divine laws

Well

Well, replied the widow's daughter, scarce able to speak for tears, I am going to speak sincerely to you. If I was inclined to do as you would have me, how can I secure myself from the anger of the goddess *Vesta*? Are not we menaced with the severest punishment by her if we cease to be chaste, and that we shall suffer in the other life for our incontinence, and are we not taught from our infancy the histories of the judgments that have happened to girls that have lost their virtue?

Ah, well, cried *Fitular*, since this consideration restrains you, we must, out of charity, clear up the difficulty: tell me pray now, are you offended to see a Fly fly in the air?

Why should I be angry, replied the girl ingenuously, the fly is made with wings for that purpose. Well, said he, another comparison; should you find any harm, for example, that two little birds caress each other, that they make a nest, that they produce eggs, and from those eggs little birds. No, replied the young girl.

Well then, said *Fitular*, it is the same with us, in comparison of the gods which we dread; we have been formed of different

sexes to love each other ; from the love of the creature, we elevate ourselves to that of the creator. Do you think the father of light runs through the heavens daily in vain. No, charming maid, this god is pleased to see vegetation amongst his works. *Vesta* will not be displeased with you for receiving favourably a priest of the sun ; out of regard for her brother, she will be pleased at your condescension for one of his ministers.

This discourse surprized the young person, but did not seduce her ; after having reflected a moment, she found herself so far from submitting to the infamous desires of this monster, who endeavoured to decoy her from the paths of virtue, that she told him resolutely, she chose rather to die than to lose a treasure which was much dearer to her than any pleasure on earth. After this declaration, she cried out as loud as she could for help. The governor was surprized at what he called obstinacy, and tried once more to sooth her, but in vain ; the widow's daughter was resolved to defend herself to the last extremity.

Such constancy in a person of her age, far from checking *Fitular*, made him more resolute to gain his point, and he made use of the most horrid means, which she opposed with

with becoming vigour. At last, finding all his efforts vain, he gave her several stabs with a poniard, and saw her weltering in her blood on the floor.

After this inhuman act, he left the house and part of his dress, that this dumb evidence might secure him from suspicion, and make it fall on the priests of the sun. On his return home, a spirit of revenge urged him on to fix beyond doubt the crime he had committed, on the priests; for this purpose, he pretended that there had been a great noise heard in such a house, and that he had been petitioned to send an officer and guards to search it.

The officer was struck with horror at sight of the wounded lady. The torn habit gave testimony against the priests of the sun; the house also was theirs, and the mother, who was in the most dreadful situation, when they brought her daughter to her, joined her deposition with the history of the preceding evening.

In a word, every circumstance accused the ministers of the temple. On account of so many accusations, they were all arrested and confined separately, without being acquainted with the reason. On being separately examined, as guilty of a crime their judges were thoroughly informed of, the greater

part confessed crimes of a different nature from that with which they were accused; but nevertheless, as they were sufficient to give the governor an opportunity of further gratifying his revenge, he took this opportunity of feeding his avarice. He made the chief of the priests give him a prodigious sum to become their protector, which he did, in order to prevent their being replaced (if he had suffered them to be punished) by a fresh body, who might more effectually revenge the fate of their predecessors, and the ignominy that had been cast on the order.

It happened in the mean time, that the widow's daughter gave some hopes of a return to life; her wounds were found not mortal, as they were only in the flesh. The judges, sensible of the consequence of so important a life to clear some doubtful circumstances, ordered all imaginable care to be taken of the young lady; she was attended by the most eminent of the faculty, and in a few days was able to relate the whole affair.

The governor dreading that things might be carried farther than he wished, resolved to assist the priests; he solicited openly their liberty, and by doing so gained their friendship. This respectable body, on being released, went to return thanks and assure him of their gratitude. Amongst the priests there
was

was a young man who had been guilty of several seductions, when he heard that a number of priests were arrested to discover the author of a crime that had been lately committed, he was afraid they were seeking for him, and this fear made him fly the city. The judges were very desirous of seizing him that they might confront him with the lady, but he was gone beyond their reach, on which they determined that his flight declared him culpable, and passed sentence of death on him, though absent: the other ministers were then present, and had the danger they had escaped recommended to them as a caution for their future conduct.

As long as the governor feared the consequence of this affair, he behaved so well that his past actions were almost forgot; but in about two years nature got the upperhand of disguise, and his behaviour made him both feared and detested by the whole city.

At this time I became acquainted with the widow and her daughter; they were both in prison; but notwithstanding the misery of their condition, people of the first fashion visited them, and took great pleasure in serving them. I had been for some months surgeon to this prison and was called to the assistance of the widow, who laboured under a malady, occasioned by her misfortunes.

The daughter's beauty touched me, her virtue was known, and though I was not rich enough to make her fortune, I proposed marriage to her; my declaration was heard, and she is at present my wife.

Soon after marriage, I endeavoured to get my mother-in-law released; and as I knew the governor, who was the only person that could give her liberty, was a most avaricious man: I went to him, and offered, if he would grant me her release, to serve his family for a year gratis. The proposal he accepted, as he could not hope for any thing further, and my mother-in-law was set at liberty.

We could not avoid going to return this villain thanks. As pride made him extremely observant of every respectful ceremony, we went dressed in form; he started at seeing my wife; you have got an agreeable woman, said he, trembling and looking pale, I wish you much happiness with her; I am obliged to you for your visit, but am at present much engaged, therefore you must excuse me; on which he turned his back on us. We retired directly; but, to my surprize, my wife complained and fainted away: I got her home with expedition, and had her put to bed. She desired to speak to me in secret, and said that she had something of the greatest consequence

quence to communicate. I listened with attention to what follows.

Do you know, said she, the person we have just come from? yes, said I, it is the governor; why do you ask this question? know then, said she, putting her mouth close to my ear, that he is a villain and a monster, or the most execrable of mankind: it was he that attempted to assassinate me in the disguise of a priest. Oh! the barbarity with which he treated me: I knew him the moment I saw him; his voice pierced me to the soul, and made me again fear the poniard; I hope you will protect and defend me, for if you abandon me I am lost.

What my wife said, struck me with the greatest horror; I shall ever remember it. I determined to guard in silence against his future crimes; and though I detested him for his past villany, I despaired of being able to bring him to justice; and since that time I have lived in hopes, that a punishment due to his crimes will overtake him.

The surgeon's history made the king more sensible of the danger, his charming mistress was exposed to: he resolved, let the consequence be what it would, to deliver her; and thus said to the surgeon: I will trust you if you will now swear a profound secrecy of

176 FEMALE BANISHMENT, or,
every thing you shall see me do. I intend to
punish this governor, whom both you and I
have so much reason to dread.

“ By all that is sacred, (says the surgeon)
“ I will do whatever you trust to me.” “ You
“ shall run no risque, (says the king) and
“ perhaps, from what you shall now do,
“ your good fortune may arise hereafter.
“ This mystery shall be explained : for the
“ present depend on me ; be prudent, and
“ you will hereafter thank the gods for ha-
“ ving met with me.”

The king pronounced these words with
such an air of majesty, that the surgeon did
not know what to think ; he brought the
king the necessaries for writing, who, after
he had wrote, drew a seal from his bosom
and sealed the packet ; then having directed
it, gave it to the surgeon ; carry this, said
he, to the person who commands under the
governor, he will not ask you any questions ;
go from him to *Fitular's* walk in his court
yard, and observe every thing that passes ;
then come to me, and give me an account
of what you have seen : remember, I charge
you a second time, to preserve a profound
silence, and only to employ your eyes ; if
you are exact you will reap the advantage of
it : but fly, don't lose a moment ; I tremble,
lest it should be already too late.

The

The surgeon set out as quick as thought ; he could not imagine who *Puriston* could be, who spoke to him in so decisive a tone, or what the packet could contain which he was charged with : he was tempted several times to satisfy his curiosity, , but his probity restrained him.

• He went to the house of the king's lieutenant, who was not at home ; but as he had been ordered to search for him every where, he asked where he was, and was answered on the parade, reviewing the troops. He ran there, but could scarce get to speak to him, but after having entreated the guards who surrounded him, they at last permitted him to speak to this officer, who received the packet.

The surgeon was curious to see in what manner his message would be received, watched him attentively ; and perceived, that at opening the letter he started with surprise, and that he was a long time reading it ; this interested the surgeon too much, for him not to wait to see the conclusion.

As soon as this officer had read the packet, he called to another, and communicated the message he had just received to him ; they spoke to each other for some time in whispers.

Nedonso, which was the surgeon's name, concluded that they spoke of something very important; but as he could not discover any thing further from them, he went to the governor's, and walked in the court as the king had commanded him.

Soon after he saw *Fitular* come in; he looked extremely angry, and seemed in great emotion; whilst the surgeon was observing him he heard a great noise, which made him imagine something of consequence was going on: he turned his head, and saw the king's lieutenant at the head of a party of horse.

Curiosity made *Nedonso* follow him. After he had alighted he went into the governor's house. The surgeon examined every thing that passed with the utmost attention; he walked up and down the governor's anti-chamber: scarce had he taken two turns, when the governor came out of his apartment with the utmost consternation and fear painted in his face.

He asked the captain of the guard whom he met, what the party of guards meant that he saw in his court, and by whose order they came there; without waiting for an answer, he was going down the stair-case, doubtless to enquire the reason of somebody else, but the lieutenant, who was coming up, stopt him.

At

At first he put on his usual air of authority, and asked the lieutenant in great rage how he dared to command the troops to march without his order. I acknowledge none but those of my sovereign in this city, replied the officer, therefore deliver your sabre, I arrest you in the king's name, and command you to follow me.

Fitular appeared at this fatal moment like one thunderstruck; he attempted to speak, but was not able to articulate his words. The lieutenant then whispered to him, after which they mounted the stair case, followed by four other officers, who afterwards surrounded *Fitular*. The lieutenant knew the surgeon, and perceiving that the officers stop'd him, ordered that he should be permitted to pass. *Fitular* heard this and turned pale at seeing the surgeon; he believed at that instant, that he was the cause of his misfortune, on account of his wife.

They passed through a number of apartments, and at last came to a narrow staircase, which they descended. The governor gave the officers a bunch of keys, they opened an outer door, and then entered a passage, which led to a little obscure chamber, in which were two women, whom the surgeon immediately knew to be *Urgocine* and *Tefimin*.

Urgocine, as soon as she saw *Fitular* enter with people that were strangers to her, cried out through fear; do you come, villain, said she, to put the finishing stroke to your persecutions? Is it thus that you observe your promise, to give me a months time to consider your infernal proposals. I would a thousand times suffer death, if possible, rather than submit to such infamy: put a period, monster, to thy crimes, by depriving me of life. Death I shall esteem as a blessing, as it will deliver me from thy abhorred presence.

Thus she expressed herself enraged at the sight of *Fitular*, before the lieutenant could tell her his commission; at last he interrupted her, saying, you are free madam, and have nothing more to fear. I have orders to conduct you to your house, to arrest *Fitular*, and keep him under confinement, till I shall hear further from court.

Finishing these words, which transported *Urgocine* with the most lively joy, he presented his hand to her, and ordered the officers who had followed him to conduct the governor to his apartment, to disarm all his servants, and to chuse a trusty guard, who should not ever permit him to be out of their sight. These precautions taken, *Urgo-*

cine

cine was escorted to her house, where, after assuring her that she was in perfect safety, the lieutenant took his leave.

When *Nedonfo* had seen this, he return'd to *Puriston*, whom he considered as a prince of the blood, or some great man in disguise, who was in love with *Urgocine*, and a moment after recollected that the king was absent, and that it was not known what realm he was gone to, and that perhaps it might be him, who, under the habit of *Puriston*, had caused this great change.

On this idea occurring to his mind, he recollected what his patient had said in his frenzy, and was surprized that he had not attended to it before, and thus in raptures he spoke; his bravery, his generosity, his prudence, his patience, are all a confirmation of his majesty. Ye immortal powers! I thank you for your bounty; my fortune is made! Ah! my dear wife, how much shall I rejoice you with the news of my felicity.

The surgeon entered *Puriston's* chamber with joy painted in his face, and strait threw himself on his knees. Rise sir, said the king, think what you please, but be careful that no one penetrates what you suspect; if you are wanting in this point, you will never see me again.

After

After the prince had said this in a resolute tone, the surgeon gave him an account of what things had passed; and particularly, what she said on her delivery. In raptures the king heard, that *Urgocine* had resisted a base rival, and thanked the gods for their favours conferred on her he loved.

Whilst the surgeon dressed his wounds, which were near well, his thoughts were employed on *Urgocine*, whom he wished to see, that he might learn whether absence had prejudiced him in her heart.

She was not less pious or anxious for her lover; but here I must inform the reader, that *Tosimin* had been affected with her mistress's unhappy situation, and attributing it to her own treachery, she confessed her fault, and endeavoured by tears, shed with the utmost sincerity, to wash away the remembrance, and to merit pardon.

Urgocine assured her she would overlook past faults, but insisted that she should return the presents to *Puriston*; for she was not a little vex'd, that the man whom she thought of common rank, should be so thoroughly master, even of her thoughts; but again she considered, that from her own mouth, he had received frequent assurances of her love,
and

and had never abused the confidence reposed in him: besides, says she, this is a confidence I owe him for services received..

Tosimin offered to go to *Puriston's* house, to know if he was there, and if he was cured of his wounds. *Urgocine* opposed it at first, but her inclination got the better of her reason; she permitted it, on condition that she would be cautious that her character might not suffer, and that she should not own she had received her mistress's permission.

While these things passed at *Senacso*, the officer who had arrested *Mitafn* arrived at the court. *Crosegol* being informed of it went to him. I have not caused you to be arrested, said he to *Mitafn*, looking at him with good humour, for your love of my daughter; it is natural at your age, and to do all you can to merit a return; therefore young man, whoever you are, do not be the least uneasy at your detention, it will soon be over; there only requires your speaking with sincerity, whatever you know of her.

Mitafn, who did not expect the first minister was so well acquainted with his affairs, gave an exact account of his own concerns, and of every thing that had passed between *Urgocine* and *Puriston*.

Crosegol,

Crosegol, in his turn, was surprized at the youth's report; being convinced that this was the man of whom his father had given him notice, he asked the youth a thousand questions on the subject of his daughter's love for *Purifson*, and racked his mind to think who this stranger could be.

Mitafn had declared he was entirely ignorant who he was, but being jealous, and notwithstanding what had happened was not less in love, he spoke in the most unfavourable terms of his rival, and assured the minister, that his daughter was prepossessed in favour of a stranger, that he had the greatest reason to suspect of not the best designs, and that he possessed the arts of flattery and seduction in a very high degree.

The minister was more uneasy than before, and undetermined what to do in this important affair; he had no doubts with respect to his daughter's security, concluding she was safe in the custody of the governor, and had too good an opinion of his daughter, to fear she would be wanting to her honour or duty, but it was her heart that he made his capital object.

At that time he was negotiating an advantageous match for her, and sagacious as he was,

was, he knew, that if his daughter loved another, instead of making her happy, he should render her miserable. Out of paternal affection he became more severe, having wish'd that *Urgocine's* heart might have remained free, that in giving her to the husband he had chose for her, she might be happy.

This was, doubtless, a natural and worthy design; but few daughters there are, that can in this point pay submission to the orders of a father. Love will not obey the caprices of rank or distinction, nor yet paternal authority, as he acknowledges not any but his own, and proves himself an absolute sovereign.

Reflections of this nature filled the mind of the minister for the whole day, nor was he at night more determined in his resolves. Next day he ordered *Mitafn* into his presence, and after asking a few more questions, determined to send him back to his father, with strict orders, not to permit his return to *Senacso*; but the arrival of a courier from the king's lieutenant at that city, made him change his resolution. He trembled on reading the letters he received, at the risques to which he had exposed his daughter, and found great satisfaction in hearing of her virtue, and the courage with which she had preserved her honour. With tears of joy
trickling

trickling from his cheeks, he thanked the gods for effecting her deliverance.

Recovering from the effects of paternal tenderness, he reflected on the order from the king, which had occasioned this surprizing revolution; he knew that this prince was perfectly acquainted with most things that passed in his realm, but it filled him with wonder, to find that the king had carried his attention to such minute objects; besides, it seemed by what had happened, that he must have correspondents in the kingdom, which he had not before suspected.

This sentiment of jealousy soon vanished; the consciousness of his own conduct made him easy. What gave him great concern was, the silence that was kept with regard to *Puriston*, of whom *Mitash* had said so much. It did not appear natural, that a stranger, who had given rise to so many events should be forgot; he imagined, from what he knew of the affair, that there was something extraordinary in all this which was not known, but which was, nevertheless, the principle spring from whence all these events arose.

This conjecture was too important not to merit exact penetration; but who could he entrust with the delicate commission of watching his daughter, and giving him an account

account of what passed at *Senacso*? durst he depend on any one in that city? No certainly; therefore, he determined to chuse some person who had no connections in it; from whose account he might be better able to judge in this affair.

A sudden thought, at last, determined his choice, and *Mitafn* was the person fixed on, as being jealous from his love, which added to the pleasure he would take in obliging a father, who had influence over his beloved object, would spur him on to find out what the minister much wanted to know; viz. if his daughter really held a commerce with this stranger, whose country and quality this youth was to find out if possible.

The minister did not doubt his exactness, as *Mitafn* accepted the commission with so much inclination. He set out, and soon after his arrival at *Senacso*, found the means, by a slave, whom his liberality had devoted to his service, to conceal himself in *Urgocine's* house, and to be able to observe every thing that passed.

If the first minister racked his mind to fathom an event, of which he was not able to imagine the cause, *Urgocine* was not less embarrassed with what *Nedonso* had discovered to her, in a visit he had made her from
Puriston.

Puriston. He had come to desire permission for this prince to see her, and could not help letting her know, that she had many reasons to engage her to grant this petition.

Urgocine had discernment enough to be sensible, that this was not spoke without some foundation. She would have engaged the surgeon to have explained himself, but he recalled to mind the commands of *Puriston*, and was too much on his guard to say any thing further.

Urgocine perceived his reserve and perplexity, but she was willing to appear satisfied; she was curious to find the bottom of this enigma, which she could not solve; but she, notwithstanding told him, that he might assure *Puriston*, that she should be glad to find him able to pay her a visit.

Puriston had doubts that absence might have injured the interests of his love; but heard with rapture, that he had permission to see *Urgocine*. This condescension he scarce durst flatter himself with the hopes of obtaining, and immediately went to visit her. On entering the house, he met *Tosmin*, whom he spoke to in a whisper; but she answered him with an air, that times were altered; that she had obtained her mistress's pardon for past perfidy: and to convince the
king

king of her sincerity, she offered back the diamond and the money he had given her.

In vain he objected, she let them fall at his feet and ran away ; on which he ordered *Junitor*, who followed him, to take them up. The prince began to fear this was a prelude to some misfortune in his love ; this idea affected him ; he entered *Urgocine's* apartment trembling, like a man who is going to appear before his judge.

His visage appeared pale, and so much altered, that *Urgocine* was greatly moved at the sight ; and if she had followed the tender sentiments of her heart, she would have deferred till another day, the stroke she had with difficulty prepared for him ; but she had premeditatedly taken her resolution, and steadfastly began to put it in execution.

“ You love me, *Puriston*, (said she)
“ when he was seated, I am persuaded of
“ it, and have not any reason to doubt it:
“ it would be in vain for me to deny being
“ sensible to this love, and to all that you
“ have done for me.

“ I am sincere ; your respect has pleaded
“ equally in your favour with the services
“ you have done me ; if I was at liberty to
“ give you certain proofs of it, I should do
“ it

“ it freely ; but *Puriston*, my virtue, my duty, the obedience I owe my father, all oblige me to declare to you-- we must part.

“ This declaration gives you pain, I read it in your eyes, but if you love me truly, you will not add to my grief by making me a witness of yours. I request of you this proof of your love, can you be so cruel as to refuse me” ?

Notwithstanding *Puriston* expected some chagrin, he did not imagine it would be of this nature ; and though it was in his power to prevent any future uneasiness, by discovering himself, he was struck dumb with what *Urgocine* had said.

“ You do not answer me, (continued she) can you hesitate to grant my desire ? I cannot help saying yet further, that my opinion of your virtue was so great, that I fancied you would be the first to sustain my resolution, and that knowing the necessity of a parting so ———

“ Ah ! dear *Urgocine*, what is it you expect of me, (interrupted *Puriston*, joining his hands, and looking at her with the utmost tenderness) I love you more than ever man yet loved ; and can you think “ that

“ that I have power to pronounce an adieu
“ which may part us for ever.

“ Speak not of services done you, I build
“ not on them, nor should ever recall them
“ to your remembrance; but, charming
“ *Urgocine*, let the love that you have inspi-
“ red me with be my intercessor, and move
“ you to change this cruel sentence.

“ Have you forgot the dreadful state to
“ which your rigours had reduced me? why
“ did you not then permit me to die? why
“ have you restored me life to deprive me
“ of it by greater cruelty; ah! you never
“ loved me. —

“ Stop ingrate, (said *Urgocine* weeping,)
“ you speak what is the farthest from truth.
“ Did I never love you? from whence
“ comes it then, that I have made so many
“ fruitless efforts to fly your too dear pre-
“ sence? If you were indifferent to me,
“ should I regard your love? I should be
“ easy, and not esteem as any thing your in-
“ quietude; nor should I take the pains to
“ excuse my rigours. I here declare that I
“ love you, and that your absence will give
“ me the greatest pain, and, perhaps, en-
“ danger my life.”

This

This declaration was too decisive, and pronounced with too much passion for *Puriston* to doubt his good fortune ; he believed that in the present emotion with which he saw *Urgocine* transported, he ought to attempt every thing for a proof which had cost him so dear.

He threw himself on his knees, seized one of her hands, and gave vent to a grief, which he knew to affect at that instant better than to feel, with all the vivacity which was necessary to bring his purpose to bear. “ You love me, *Urgocine*, (said he, fetching a languishing sigh) and yet you would destroy me. Ah ! I am but too sensible of the cause of the cruel blow you have prepared for me ; you despise a lover whom fortune has humbled at your feet ; but if I was of an elevated rank, you would perhaps——”

“ You would not be more fortunate (interrupted *Urgocine* impatiently.) Go you are not worthy of me ; it proceeds from your not knowing me, that you don’t render justice to my sentiments.” What would you have me think ? (replied *Puriston* eagerly) You tell me that we must part, perhaps for ever ; what can I conclude from so rigorous a treatment ?”
„ That

“ That I love you, *Puriston* (replied *Urgo-*
 “ *cine*, looking at him tenderly) that I have
 “ a virtue to preserve, which ought to get
 “ the better of my passion, and that I de-
 “ pend on a father”——“ So many confi-
 “ derations (interrupted *Puriston* very ear-
 “ nestly) are incompatible with a love
 “ which I perceive you have not. My hopes
 “ are at an end; every thing declares me
 “ lost: I ought to believe it and terminate
 “ my misfortunes. Adieu! cruel maid! this
 “ poniard, the last resource of an unfortu-
 “ nate lover, will deliver you for ever from
 “ a man who was only desirous of living for
 “ you.

In pronouncing these words, with the ap-
 pearance of the liveliest passion, *Puriston*
 seemed just ready to strike the fatal blow.
 “ Stop, dearest *Puriston*” cried *Urgocine*, her
 eyes swimming in tears, and throwing her-
 self into his arms, “ Live if thou lovest me,
 “ or if you are determined to destroy me
 “ by the cruel blow, suffer me to prevent
 “ thee by dying before thy eyes.”

“ Thus then you recall me to life (replied
 “ *Puriston*, mournfully letting fall his dag-
 “ ger) that I may perish by slow degrees in
 “ your absence: you will have it so, and
 “ not permit me to die in your presence,
 “ but condemn me to suffer more than the
 Vol. II. K “ pain

" pain of dying a thousand times, by driving
 " me from you. Ah, well, cruel maid,
 " you shall be satisfied ; I go, and shall con-
 " ceal for ever from you my wretchedness ;
 " be happy in the arms of a lover of greater
 " distinction, or with a husband whom the
 " ambition of a father may soon give you.
 " I go to die, and shall no longer be an ob-
 " stacle to your views.

As soon as *Puriston* had said this, he took his poniard, and was going away with a very serious and dejected air. *Urgocine* feared that he was about to destroy himself, and trembling with the greatest agitation, ran after him, in hopes to call him back and calm him, and likewise to oblige him to promise that he would not make any attempt upon his life. She thought she saw him run into her chamber ; she flew after him : " Stop, " dear *Puriston*," cried she, seizing him whom she took for her lover, " Return, or " let me die this instant." In vain she strove to stop him ; he broke from her ; she called, but he did not answer, and was soon entirely gone.

Who would have believed that *Urgocine* was addressing this tender discourse to the traitor *Mitafn* ; he had heard part of her conversation with *Puriston*, and found that he was beloved. He had just left his lurking place,

place, in hopes to surprize them, and was near being taken in his own trap; flight was his security, or he would have been detected and punished by *Urgocine*, who was much enraged against him from what she had heard of *Tosmin*.

The facility he had found of concealing himself in *Urgocine*'s apartment, gave birth to a design as daring as detestable. "In case of failure, said he, and she dares to menace me, I shall reproach her by saying, I exact nothing more than what she grants my rival, and I will threaten in my turn to publish her love and complaisance for *Puriston*: the fear of her father, and a regard for her reputation may force a compliance. If this happens, she will be obliged, in order to repair her honour, to marry me; then I shall be at the height of my ambition. If my scheme should not succeed, I will send word to *Crosegol*, that *Puriston* was the person, and I will get this accusation backed by the slaves; so that at the worst I shall destroy my rival."

However extravagant these ideas were, *Mitash* believed them reasonable, and intended the next night to put his design in practice. He fancied that he had got rid of *Puriston* for some time, and determined to

take some advantage of this opportunity. As *Urgocine* was not suspicious, it was not difficult for him to hide himself in her apartment; *Tosimin* had good-naturedly introduced him to most of the rooms, and he had observed that the servants slept at a considerable distance from their lady, which he thought would facilitate his intention to surprize her in bed.

Whilst the daring *Mitafn* premeditated this project, *Puriston* had conceived one which bore some resemblance to it, but with a different view: more and more satisfied with *Urgocine*'s prudence, he was resolved only to have one further proof before he decided in her favour. The design was as bold as that of *Mitafn*; for he intended to surprize her the same night, and throwing himself at her feet, to declare himself a *Milesian* prince, whom the reputation of her charms had brought amongst the *Gauls*, to say every thing that the most ardent tenderness could inspire, and try if her virtue was proof against the promises and plighted faith which he intended to offer her.

But in case this did not succeed, he intended again to draw his poniard, and try if she would not yield to fears what she refused to promises: after this proof, the king's intention was to set out for court without taking

taking leave of her, and there to declare his intended nuptials, which he proposed should be celebrated with grandure.

Instead of leaving the house after his conversation with *Urgocine*, as she believed, he slipped into a lumber-closet, intending there to wait the hour most proper to execute his scheme.

Urgocine little thought of the dangers that were preparing; she wept bitterly at the imaginary ones her lover ran. She repented a thousand times the having suffered him to go, without exacting a promise that he would not attempt his life. In vain her confidante strove to comfort her; she would not listen to any philosophic consolation, but sooner than usual retired to her bed, that she might with the greater liberty indulge her grief.

Puriston waited impatiently for the favourable moment to execute his project, and perceiving a deep silence in *Urgocine's* apartment, he came from his closet as softly as possible, and approached her chamber: he was just entering it, when he heard a voice, as if in earnest discourse, and listening with the utmost attention, was filled with surprize on finding it to be a man, protesting to love, and in the same breath vowing to force

Urgocine, if she refused to comply with his will.

Immediately she shrieked, on which the prince, transported with fury, rushed into the room, and finding it dark, for *Mitafu* had extinguished the light, he felt around until he got to the bed, where he seized the villain by the arm, and with uplifted poniard struck freely, crying out, "Receive, wretch, the punishment due for thy base intent."

Tofmin, alarmed with the cries, started from her bed, and alarmed the house. The slaves soon came together, each holding lights or some defensive weapon, and ran to *Urgocine's* apartment, where they saw her lie as if dead, and the quilt of the bed all stained with blood. "She is dead (cried one of the slaves) where is the assassin?"

They perceived *Puriston* at her side inanimate as a statue. Astonishment, rage, grief, had all joined to deprive him of sentiment; he stood with his eyes fixed on the object of his love; but the slaves did not permit him to remain long in this lethargic state; they fell on him as the assassin, and if the steward had not interposed, the prince would then have breathed his last.

"Seize

“ Seize the monster (cried the steward)
“ a common death is not a sufficient punish-
“ ment. I’ll see him broke on the rack ;
“ bring him hither ;” which they immedi-
ately complied with.

In the mean time *Nedonfo*, finding that the prince did not return to his house, though the night was far advanced, went to *Urgocine’s*, to know what was become of him. He was stopt at the door by the noise that the late event had caused. He asked the porter what was the matter, who without answering beckoned him to come into the house, where he found, by confused reports, some great misfortune had happened.

He straight went to *Urgocine’s* chamber, where the first thing he saw was *Puriston*, whom four men were binding. “ Stop (said he, running up to them) you don’t know who it is you treat thus ; learn— “ Be silent, *Nedonfo*, (cried *Puriston*, who was recovering from his astonishment) say no more, but run to the assistance of the most worthy of her sex ; it is sufficient for you to know that I am the most criminal of mankind, and that I have merited the greatest of punishments.”

The surgeon, convinced that *Puriston* had his reasons for speaking in this manner, set
K 4 about

about to obey his orders, and approached the bed. *Urgocine* was in *Tosimin's* arms, who, with the rest of the women, was making great lamentations, which had recalled their mistress from her swoon : she asked, with a faltering voice, what all this meant, and seemed to have forgot every thing that had happened.

Puriston, to whom the sound of that dear voice rendered all his faculties, which he seemed to have lost, easily disengaged himself from the people who were tying him, and threw himself on his knees before her.

“ You see, said he, at your feet the monster
 “ who, in striving to deliver you from the
 “ hands of a villain, has been so unfortu-
 “ nate as to commit the greatest of all
 “ crimes ; and you, faithful slaves, who see
 “ the cruel state into which I have thrown
 “ your mistress, why don't you pierce me
 “ with a thousand stabs ? I shall forgive
 “ you ; for I deserve them all.”

Nedonfo, during this, was examining *Urgocine's* wound ; the stroke had passed under the arm, and had only perforated the flesh. He could not help testifying his joy at this discovery. “ There is no danger (said he to
 “ the people who stood by ;) the wound is
 “ only in the flesh, in four days it will be
 well ;

“ well ; let every one retire, that I may be
“ able to dress it.

Though these words in some degree appeased the slaves, yet they considered *Puriston* as guilty of the attempt to commit murder, and flew on him a second time, insisting that he should be delivered to the officers of justice, who were at the door.

It was in vain for *Nedonso* to endeavour to hinder this affront, by setting forth that the stranger was more unfortunate than criminal, and that the wound had been given by striving to deliver *Urgocine* from some danger, of which they were ignorant: all signified nothing. The magistrate, who entered the room, bid the surgeon mind his patient ;
“ As to the rest (said he) we shall take care
“ not to decide this man’s fate without good
“ evidence.

Prejudice generally misleads us : *Urgocine*, who had believed herself mortally wounded, no sooner heard that there was no danger, but fear vanished, she came to her senses and spoke with ease. There remained only with her *Tosimin*, the surgeon, and two women slaves. When her wound was dressed, she asked *Tosimin* what she thought of the accident, and how she ought to behave to a

man whom she had much esteemed, after the horrid action he had committed.

“ Could you have believed (said she, in the utmost agitation, that *Puriston*, so apparently timid and respectful, has had the temerity to conceal himself in my apartment, and to attempt my virtue. This seems improbable; nevertheless it is true. Most unnaturally far he has carried his cruelty; for becoming desperate on my resistance and cries, he gave me a stab, which he supposed would terminate my life. Ah, heavens! who could have believed that I should have been so weak as to persuade myself that this man had a greater share of probity than the rest of his sex! I lived in this error, and put my confidence in him, and suffered myself insensibly to be carried away by a too favourable prepossession.”

Urgoline, while she pronounced these words, could not help shedding a flood of tears; but *Nedonfo* was too much attached to *Puriston*, and too greatly prepossessed with the opinion of his greatness of soul, to give any credit to this account.

“ Take care, madam, said he, (after having desired her to make herself easy) that you are not deceived in this melancholy

“ choly affair, or at least that you do not
“ confound objects. The brave *Puriston* is
“ incapable of such an action ; I know his
“ manner of thinking too well : he reveres
“ you too much to admit even such an idea to
“ his mind. No, there is some fatal secret
“ in this affair, which will be discovered
“ sooner or later. If I might advise, they
“ should not trust to appearances, nor yet
“ to the grief with which the stranger is op-
“ pressed ; in the condition he seemed to be,
“ I should not wonder to hear he pressed
“ his judges to punish him for a crime he
“ did not commit designedly.

“ Recollect, madam, if you can, that he
“ whom you suppose guilty, threw himself
“ on his knees before you, at the time that
“ you seemed recovering from your swoon,
“ and declared his innocence to you and the
“ horror he felt. Did he not exclaim aloud,
“ That he was a monster, that in intending
“ to deliver you from the power of a vil-
“ lain, he had committed the most dreadful
“ action ?” “ These were almost the words
“ he used, and if one may give faith to them,
“ (and they appear very probable) he is not
“ so culpable as he is supposed.”

Urgocine, who remembered what *Nedonfo*
spoke of, was buried for some moments in a
profound resvery, and then declared that

“ There was a mystery in this affair, which
 “ she could not comprehend. *Puriston* may
 “ be less criminal than I at first supposed,
 “ continued she ; but is it possible for him
 “ to have concealed himself in my apart-
 “ ment, during the night without some de-
 “ sign ? The contrary I believe is incontest-
 “ able. If that is true, why did he come
 “ there ; what were his projects ? How can
 “ you excuse an action that appears so suspi-
 “ cious ? however well inclined you may be
 “ to do it, I believe it impossible to clear
 “ him.”

The jealous *Nedonso* began to defend this
 part of *Puriston*'s conduct, when somebody
 knock'd at the chamber door ; *Tosmin* went
 to receive the message, but was some time
 before she returned ; at last, she came run-
 ning with an air of astonishment.

“ Ah ! (cried she) how madam, will you
 “ repent having suspected the brave *Puriston*
 “ of being guilty of a crime, of which he
 “ is incapable, when you learn that it is to
 “ him, that you owe, yet a third time,
 “ your honour and your life. You are sur-
 “ prized at what I tell you ; I will not keep
 “ you longer in suspense.

“ Know then, that the soldiers of the
 “ guard have stopt two slaves who were run-
 “ ning

“ning away; they are brought here on a
“suspicion that they belong to you. One
“of the traitors I know, and the other I
“wish I had never known; (here *Tosimin*
“could not help blushing) it is that villain
“*Mitafn*, whom you have seen with *Purif-*
“*ton*; the wretch who introduced himself
“into the family, only to cause all the un-
“easiness we have suffered.

“Now we have learned who he is, and
“his designs, as you will see by the letters
“that are found upon him; your steward
“has examined him, and by the deposition
“of the slave whom he had bribed, there is
“no doubt, but he is the author of all the
“mischief that has happened to night.”

This account struck *Urgocine* with astonish-
ment. “Have I been so unjust, (said she) to
“suspect a man, to whom I owe repeated
“obligations? Run *Tosimin* for the letters,
“perhaps I may find out things that I am at
“present unacquainted with; lose no time
“to procure evidence which may release
“*Puriston*; I begin to perceive my error in
“suspecting him.”

However impatient *Nedonso* was to see
the secret cleared up, he remonstrated to
Urgocine, that she ought to defer further en-
quiry of this mysterious affair till the next
day,

day, for fear that too great an agitation might prejudice her health; to this she yielded, though very anxious to be informed of the past transactions, on the surgeon's assuring her that he would, without loss of time, make the most diligent enquiry into every circumstance relating to *Puriston*.

He then retired, and though the night was far advanced, ran to the prison where they had confined the prince, and begged to be admitted, but without success. Far from being uneasy, the king of the *Gauls* would have been diverted at his prison, and the singularity of the adventure, where the ruler of the state was put into confinement by virtue of his own laws, had it not been for the uneasiness he felt on *Urgocine's* account.

"Perhaps, (says he) some of my fellow
 "prisoners may be confined as unjustly as
 "myself, but hereafter I will put a check
 "upon the tyranny and arbitrary power of
 "magistrates, who shall not imprison any
 "man without first hearing his defence."

The king then began to reflect with wonder, who could dare to conceal himself in *Urgocine's* chamber. If *Sinistin*, or *Orinon* had been alive, his doubts would have fell on them; but at last he concluded, that it must be some secret admirer of *Urgocine's*,
 who

who having escaped, might make more attempts to succeed in his criminal projects; and in case a misfortune should happen, “can I avoid, (said he) the accusing myself of being the cause, by not preventing it by an open declaration of my affection. “Why do I delay to recompence a virtue, of which I have such incontestible proofs? “Have I not carried my diffidence to an unjustifiable length?”

After these reflections, the king determined to discover himself, and yield entirely to his love, and not expose to more danger her whom he prized above life; but a fresh idea that occurred to his mind with-held him; he thought it best, in his present situation, to gain information how *Urgocine* would behave to him in confinement.

Another motive he had for concealing himself, which was, that he might see whether justice was well administered in his kingdom, and if the judges were sufficiently careful to distinguish the innocent from the guilty: this indeed was his time to have an authentic proof. This point being decided, he determined to let the proceedings go on, and to bring every proof in his power to shew his innocence.

Urgocine

Urgocine, who had no reason to suppose her lover so tranquil, early the next morning, caused the letters found in *Mitafn's* pocket to be brought to her, that she might find if possible, the justification of a lover, for whose safety she was very anxious.

Amongst other unexpected articles, she found to her surprize, that *Mitafn*, under the disguise of a slave, was the son of the governor by whom she had been so well received; this information gave her room to form a great many conjectures: but she became as thunderstruck on sight of a letter from her father, couched in these terms.

The MINISTER to *Mitafn*.

“ **B**E more attentive than ever in examining my daughter and *Puriston*; what you have discovered of their intimacy surprizes me the more, as I could not have expected it. I approve of the means you propose to gain certain proofs of their commerce; when you have succeeded, let me know it; I shall then act in a proper manner: but let what will happen, above all things, be careful to preserve a profound secrecy.”

Crosegol.

This

This letter let *Urgocine* see that *Mitafn* was a rival of *Puriston's*, and that his jealousy made him endeavour to ruin her lover; she trembled at his villany, and judged, after what had happened, that he would strive to blacken her in the opinion of him she most revered.

She was perplexed in this critical conjuncture what to determine on; she at first thought of setting out directly, and to go and justify herself in her father's presence, but all powerful love interposed, and checked her intentions. "How!" cried she, am I
"capable of exposing to the rage of a parent
"the life of a man, who has employed that
"life so often in my service. No, I cannot
"bear the thought of abandoning him so
"unjustly; *Puriston* is arrested as a criminal; he will doubtless perish, unless I find
"the means of proving his innocence: it is
"proper that his preservation should be my
"first care.

"But why do I justify him so easily?
"what certainty have I of his not being
"guilty? If even it should be true, that
"I owe my life to him a third time, ought
"I not to be as suspicious of him as of the
"other who attempted it? was he not concealed in my apartment? what was his
"design?

“ design? whatever it was, did not he make
 “ me run the risque of losing my reputa-
 “ tion? observed as I was by the traitor
 “ *Mitafn*, would it not have been sufficient,
 “ if he had seen *Puriston* leave my apart-
 “ ment, to have drawn from it the most
 “ vile consequences against my honour?
 “ yes doubtless, *Puriston* is culpable, and it
 “ is in vain for me to strive to justify him.”

Nedonso arrived at this instant; what he
 told her of the rigour with which *Puriston*
 was confined, moved her, and threw her into
 great uneasiness; it was rumoured that she
 would lose her lover, for that every circum-
 stance was against him: the judges, prepos-
 sessed with the opinion of his guilt, were
 only embarrassed in what manner they ought
 to punish him. They did not doubt his
 guilt, after what had happened, and his
 being seized with the poniard in his hand,
 and that he was the author of the violence
 for which he was arrested; appearances were
 strongly against him, and the populace were
 unanimous that his trial would be short and
 his punishment certain.

Urgocine trembled on hearing this from
Nedonso; she ordered her steward to be call'd
 to know, if, from the interrogations he had
 put to the slave, he had learned any thing
 that might be favourable to *Puriston*. He
 answered

answered that *Mitash* would not confess any thing, but had desired to be conducted to the governors, which was what they could not refuse him.

As to the other slave, he had declared as has been said before, that he had been bribed by *Mitash*, to permit him free entrance into the house; that he had let him in that night, but that he did not know on what design he came. This deposition only served to prove the perfidy of the slave, but did not clear the innocence of *Puriston*. *Urgocine* sighed, and judged with the most poignant grief, that it would be impossible to save him.

Whilst she was making these enquiries, the arrival of an officer from the king's lieutenant was declared; he came to know how *Urgocine* did, and to desire the letters that concerned the prisoner.

Urgocine would not give them up, her reputation was concerned in them; and she answered, "she would send them to her father, who might do as he pleased with them; she was not willing to give any reason for her conduct's being suspected; her reputation was dear to her; she judged that her father was the most proper person to acquit or condemn her."

The

The king's lieutenant had sent thus, because *Mitafn* had appealed to the letter of the first minister, as an incontestible proof in his favour, he was surprized at *Urgocine's* answer, and in person went to demand them; but *Urgocine* persisted in her refusal.

The lieutenant durst not come to any extremity, because of her quality, and from what had happened to the governor was afraid of displeasing her; he therefore sent *Mitafn* to prison, after telling him, "that he would write to court, and that he would treat him according to the orders he should receive."

Whilst these things were passing, *Puriston's* trial was preparing; he was first interrogated in the prison, on the crime of which he was accused. The prince answered as he had premeditated, and said every thing that was proper to justify himself, and prove his innocence; and, as he thought the most sure means of gaining credit to what he said, was to speak the truth, he began by explaining the services he had rendered the minister's daughter, in preserving her from the danger she was exposed to in their journey to *Senacso*. He then declared his affection for her, and that, without success, he had used every method in his power to please her.

After

After this declaration, he let them know the second service he had been so fortunate as to render her; and when they spoke of the crime that was imputed to him, he answered in these terms.

“ When persons truly love, their thoughts
“ are continually employed on the object of
“ their love, and are pleased with the most
“ trifling things; to live in the same place
“ with a mistress, to go to places where
“ there is the least chance of seeing her, to
“ walk round the house in which she lives,
“ are delicate pleasures which afford infinite
“ joy, and which a lover is every moment
“ seeking after; this has always been my
“ case, and this is what has occasioned the
“ fatal event, for which I am at present, oh
“ judges, constrained to appear before you.

“ On the night in which the misfortune
“ happened, I was walking near *Urgocine's*
“ house, meditating tenderly on the senti-
“ ments with which she had inspired me, but
“ was roused out of my pleasing reverie, by
“ the noise of a door opening at a few paces
“ from me. I was greatly surprized; the
“ lateness of the hour made me conclude,
“ that not any one could go in or out with-
“ out very essential reasons for it. A lover
“ is ever suspicious; I dreaded that a more
“ happy

“ happy rival was introduced : I approached
 “ trembling at this idea ; they had not shut
 “ the door, but left it half open ; I made
 “ use of this favourable opportunity to enter ;
 “ I stole to *Urgocine*’s apartment ; the stran-
 “ ger was conducted by a slave, and this
 “ slave, after he had introduced him, retired.

“ I had concealed myself, and suffered,
 “ during this transaction, the most acute
 “ torture. What ! thought I, shall I be
 “ witness to my rival’s happiness ? has he su-
 “ perior merit ? I then listen’d with the ut-
 “ most attention, and to my surprize, found
 “ that *Urgocine* was not in the least concern’d
 “ in this enterprize.

“ A villain was going to make an attempt
 “ upon her honour, he even proceeded to
 “ the greatest violence : transported with
 “ rage I flew to him with my poniard in my
 “ hand, ready to punish the monster ; I
 “ struck ; alas ! you know the event. This
 “ is my crime, for which I here wait your
 “ acquital or punishment.”

The judges were astonish’d, and dubious
 whether they should give any faith to this de-
 position so different from that of *Mitafn*,
 who declared that it was true, that he had
 introduced himself into *Urgocine*’s house, but
 that it had been by order of her father, owing
 to

to the advice he had received, that a stranger had endeavoured to seduce her, having found means to get admittance into her house, where, it was said, he had done some trifling services.

Mitafn further reported, that out of earnestness to serve the first minister, he had disguised himself as a slave to gain free admission, in order to observe this man, whom they had so much reason to suspect.

After this, *Mitafn* declared, that having remarked, *Puriston* came to see *Urgocine*, and that he staid in the house, as if he was about to execute some designs; he had took some pains to watch him, and had seen him steal into *Urgocine's* apartment; and that, in the beginning of the night, he had heard her cry out, on which he ran to her assistance, and found the traitor *Puriston* treating her with the greatest violence; that on his interposing, the villain became furious, and either with intent to kill him, or *Urgocine* for her resistance, struck the fatal blow, which the whole city heard of with just horror: he added, that being afraid *Puriston* would fly, he had prepared to run after, and punish him for his crime; and this had been construed into his attempting to fly, and was the cause of his arrest.

The

The judges were prepossessed in favour of this deposition, because *Mitafn* insisted that he had his authority from the first minister, and was the son of a governor whom they knew; and as a confirmation of the truth, *Mitafn* desired the process against him might be removed to court, which they durst not refuse.

Puriston was a stranger, and would not discover any particulars relating to himself, which gave a suspicious appearance; the judges were prejudiced against him, and declared, that if he had not better evidence of his innocence, they should pronounce sentence on him. He answered that he was very easy, that he depended on their sagacity and equity, and from a consciousness of his own innocence, should with tranquility wait their determination.

Urgocine was employed at this instant, in contriving schemes to save a lover, who, on reflection, appeared innocent; unexpectedly the officers of justice came into her house, to interrogate her concerning him. Their visit threw her into a passion, but that she might not do any thing that might bring danger on *Puriston*, she suppressed it, and in the most civil and polite manner, desired them to enter her apartment.

However

However complaisant they strove to behave, their presence filled her with uneasiness, for she considered them as persons of consequence, on whose report depended the life of *Puriston*. Strait they desired to know the particulars of the insult and injury she had received. She said every thing that might tend in the least to justify *Puriston*, and prove his innocence.

Prepossession often makes people view things in a false light: the declaration that *Urgocine* had made in *Puriston's* favour, was looked upon by these purblind judges, as a confirmation of the truth of *Mitafn's* deposition, which gained credit from their knowledge that he was a governor's son, and had spoke some things true; whilst *Puriston*, whom they believed a stranger, without friends or relations, was on the eve of perishing, although he was innocent.

Ah judges! learn from this picture presented to your eyes, that when life depends on your sentence, you search for the clearest proofs; but if doubts arise, take the merciful side, for it is better to let a villain escape than murder an honest man.

The governor of *Monbasco*, hearing that the life of his son was in danger, hastened to

Senacso, and ordered *Mitafn* to give him an exact account of his conduct: after having examined it carefully, he found that his utmost interest would be required to save *Mitafn*, and did not a little dread that *Puriston's* innocence would predominate in his favour, and that his criminal son would perish as he deserved. Urged by this fear, he went to court with the greatest expedition, in order to procure the assistance of his friends.

The judges, prepossessed as they were against the stranger, durst not yet pronounce his sentence. The king calmly resolved to see whether innocence abandoned to itself would triumph, and defended himself with so much address that they could not, without the most flagrant injustice, condemn him.

In the mean time, the first minister, having received advice of what was done from the king's lieutenant, was greatly enraged that *Mitafn* had used his name, and discovered his commission in such a manner, as would, of course, affect his daughter's character: however angry he was with *Urgocine*, for a behaviour which he could by no means approve, he believed that in so delicate a circumstance, where her honour was concerned, prudence ought to get the better of resentment.

This

This induced him carefully to examine the process which had been sent him, and having found that the letter which he had sent *Mitafn*, had not been produced, he sent for answer to the judges that he did not know the governor's son, and that they ought to administer justice, without having any regard to his false declaration. By this he disengaged himself from being concerned in the affair, and prevented his daughter's character from being called in question.

They let *Mitafn* know the contents of this letter ; he was ready to die through apprehension, thinking himself lost, and had not any hopes but in his father's protection. *Purifson* seemed now to triumph ; this letter proved his innocence ; but what is not court interest, when arbitrarily directed, capable of effecting ? A courier arrived the next day, whose dispatches changed the face of things.

Mitafn's father had thrown himself at the first minister's feet, and had likewise used all the interest of his friends with such success, that the minister and several people of consequence at court, wrote in favour of his son. The stranger's ruin was now decided ; for the judges could not think of disobliging so many persons in power : they examined the process again, and as it was self-evident that some person was guilty, and without doubt it

was either *Puriston* or *Mitafn*, they determined that the former should be sacrificed as the criminal.

While they took this resolution, so contrary to justice and humanity, the king was engrossed by the most generous cares, which proved him worthy of the dignity he was born to: he had learned from a person appointed to attend him, that there was in prison a man, who had been shut up for thirty years without any one's ever penetrating the cause of his detention. He was astonished at so lingering a punishment, and ardently wished to know the cause. He spoke to his goaler of it, and promised him a reward proportionate to the danger of what he exacted of him.

It was not without great difficulty that he could bring him to accept the offer; he had such positive orders that not any body should speak to this prisoner, and had been menaced with such severe punishment in case he disobeyed them, that he scarce durst comply; but the all-powerful gold blinded his eyes and overset his resolution. With one hand he received the bribe, and offered the other to conduct *Puriston* to the secret prison.

It was the midst of night which the goaler had determined as the proper time to gain the reward,

reward, but with this limitation, that *Puriston* after having once seen the unfortunate person should never have, nor ask to have, the liberty of seeing him again.

The goaler had taken all necessary precautions to prevent a discovery, and to conceal the place of confinement even from *Puriston*, he led him through several turnings and dark passages; when after having opened four doors, he shewed him into a dungeon which the light never entered, except by a small opening in the cieling, which admitted so small a portion of day, that it could scarce be distinguished from night.

In this place, on straw (become dust by the length of time it had been in use) was seen extended at his length, the unhappy person, whose woes moved the prince to compassion. The life of the wretched man seemed almost worn out. Scarce had he strength to raise his head to examine who wanted him: his eyes had been so many years deprived of any rays of light stronger than what came through the top of his dungeon, that he was unable to bear those of the flambeau which the king held: for which reason he turn'd his head another way.

The prisoner appeared to be fourscore years old. His hair was as white as snow,

and his beard descended to his girdle ; a habit, which was scarce worthy of the name, hung in tatters round him, his legs and feet were naked, his skin was shrivel'd on his bones, and he had less the appearance of a man than of a living skeleton.

Puriston was greatly shocked at this sight, after having examin'd for some time the misery of this unfortunate man ; “ Is it possible, said he, (not being able to restrain the tears that streamed from his eyes) that men can carry their inhumanity to this excess? What horrid crime can merit it? Ah mortals! Have you no feeling! how can you treat with such barbarity a fellow creature.”

The old man had not yet spoke, but appearing buried in profound wretchedness, turn'd himself, and without opening his eyes, asked who it was that had so much tenderness and humanity as to seem affected with his miseries. “ A man, a prisoner as you are, (replied *Tanidan*) who has been inform'd how long your sufferings have endured, and ardently desires not only to solace your pains, but, if possible, to put an end to them.”

“ The gods be praised ! (replied the old prisoner.) It is more than thirty years since I have had the comfort of seeing a fellow-
“ fellow-

“ fellow-creature. The cruelty of my ene-
“ mies has been so excessive, that they have
“ banished me from all converse, like the
“ vilest of men ; but do they at last cease to
“ persecute me ? Has remorse seized their
“ hearts ? Do they pity me ? have they re-
“ assumed a humanity they had so totally
“ thrown off ? Shall I see, before I pay the
“ tribute to nature, what is dearest to me in
“ the world, and what I daily wept the loss
“ of, whilst I had in my body juices that
“ could become tears. Oh *Dorism* ! my
“ dear and virtuous wife ! No, no, I flatter
“ myself with a vain hope ; they have con-
“ fined me with too much cruelty, I can
“ never view the light again, nor behold
“ the only thing which is able to make me
“ wish to live.

These complaints much affected the king :
from his pocket he drew a bottle contain-
ing a rich cordial, which he held to the
mouth of the venerable prisoner, and after
administering it with the most consoling dis-
course, he requested to know the source of
his misfortunes, with assurance that he
would give him all the relief that was in
his power. The old man thanked him for
his kind wishes, and raising himself, thus
began his story.

THE
HISTORY of VOLDY.

SCARCE had I attained to years of discretion, before I began to feel the effects of my ill fortune. My father, the chief justice of *Senacso*, I lost in my infancy; my mother perished along with him, by a flash of lightning attended with a clap of thunder, which split our house from top to bottom, and the rest of our family were killed by the ruins, except myself. Providence saved me betwixt two stone pillars, and a priest of the temple, who ran like the rest of the town to see this dreadful misfortune, took me up, and as his brethren found that I was heir to a large fortune, they brought me up with all the necessary care to enable me to fill my father's post; which was hereditary.

When I was fifteen years old I entered upon the business of my office. *Vapinute*, who had officiated during my infancy, promised my friends that he would instruct me, and make me capable of filling the place my father had possessed: the proposal was agreeable, and I was delivered up to his care.

The

The first objects that struck my fancy on entering his house, were two young ladies, his daughters, near my own age, and very handsome; the one was named *Dorifin*, the other *Matilan*; the first was lively and entertaining, the second serious and tender. The sight of these girls gave me great pleasure: and I found afterwards that they were not less glad to see me. I was tall and well-made, not a fool; and they imagined I was good-humoured.

We lived for some time with great reserve: but at last grew very intimate, and were not easy when asunder; little expecting what was to follow. *Vapinute* had observed our familiarity, and one day, whilst I was innocently chatting with his daughters, and with some little witticisms attempting to divert and amuse them, suddenly he came out of a closet adjoining, and said with a furious air, "Now, even now I am convinced of what I suspected for some time: you seem to be agreeably entertained with each other, but I shall take care to put a stop to these proceedings."

We fell on our knees before him; he drove his daughters from his presence, but bade me rise and remain with him. "There is, but one way (said he) to appease me; with-

“ without that I shall shew you no mercy.
“ Thou hast dishonoured me, I do not
“ doubt, and nothing except thy life, or
“ what I exact of thee, can satisfy my just
“ resentment.”

The tone in which these words were pronounced, and the frightful menace with which they were concluded, intimidated me; you may know what I chose; at my age it was natural to love life, and do every thing to preserve it.

Vapinute saw my fear, and did all he could to increase it, and still continued to threaten me. I threw myself again at his feet, and supplicated him with tears to have pity on my youth, assuring him that I would obey him in every thing.

This promise calmed him. “ Well (continued he, softening the tone of his voice) know what I expect of you: I am going to trust you with a secret; but I declare at the same time, that if you dare to divulge it, I will sacrifice you to my revenge in the most cruel manner.” I renewed my protestations; ye gods, who heard the propositions that he made! could the eternal abyss ever have produced any thing more horrid?

I love

“ I love (said he) my daughters ; the law
 “ prevents my espousing them, but the more
 “ obstacles I find in the way to the grati-
 “ fication of my desires, the more ardent
 “ are my wishes. I have contrived a way
 “ to satisfy them, and have fixed my
 “ eyes on you to be the instrument of my
 “ happiness. I shall make you espouse suc-
 “ cessively *Dorifin* and *Matelan*, and then
 “ we shall take proper measures to procure
 “ my felicity.”

I could not conceal my surprize at hearing
 this. How is this ! “ will you not consent
 “ to my desires,” cried this villain with the
 greatest rage. “ Yes, (replied I trembling)
 “ I will do any thing, but cannot compre-
 “ hend how it is possible for me to espouse
 “ both your daughters. That is because you
 “ are a fool, (interrupted *Vapinute*,) hear me
 “ and learn that I have penetration and
 “ forecast.

“ Thou shalt first marry *Matelan*, and
 “ when I shall be tired of her, I will conceal
 “ her from the world, and give out that she
 “ is dead ; then you will appear a widower,
 “ and may marry *Dorifin* ; by this means
 “ you may marry them both. Do you com-
 “ prehend it ?

I durst not answer no, although I did not comprehend any thing of this horrid contrivance, except that it was the most wicked one that human nature was capable of forming; but he soon forced me into a compliance, to which, the fear of death greatly contributed.

A short time afterwards, I was married to *Matelan*, and was delighted with the union, for she loved me sincerely. When the ceremony of our marriage was over, *Vapinute* called me into his chamber: "I have given you my daughter, (said he) but you know on what conditions; I forbid you, on pain of death from this poniard, to regard her otherwise than as a precious fruit, which you are not to touch."

However hard this law was I promised to obey. "This is not all, (continued the monster) you must every night assist me in going to my daughter's bed, and take care that she does not discover it." I trembled with horror at this proposition, but his menaces forced me to comply.

Near a month passed without *Matelan's* discovering the horrid scene of villany that was daily carrying on; unhappy for her, she perceived in my face the uneasiness that preyed upon me, and pressed me oft to disclose the

the cause: but the fear of death restrained and kept me silent.

One night, as I was meditating on the rigour of my destiny, *Vapinute* came into my closet, where he obliged me to shut myself up every night, whilst he went to my wife; he held in one hand a bloody poniard, and in the other a flambeau.

“ Thy wife is no more, (said he) her imprudence has been the cause of her death;
“ she had some suspicion of the secret, and
“ to night had the temerity to hold a light
“ to my face as I slept; I awoke in surprize,
“ and with this poniard prevented her from
“ telling tales. Follow me, we must wash
“ her wounds, staunch the blood and bury
“ her. In a little time you must pretend she
“ is dead, and I will say, it was of a malignant distemper, to prevent persons from
“ wishing to see her.

I followed him trembling, and executed all his commands; every thing was transacted as the villain desired. A month afterwards he sent for me to his chamber: “ *Dorifin*, (said he) is inconsolable; I design
“ you shall marry her in a few days, that
“ may, perhaps, make her more easy: go
“ and tell her the agreeable news, and bid
“ her prepare for the ceremony.

I seemed.

I seemed pleased with the honour he did me, and concealed, as well as I could, the tears that started from my eyes; notwithstanding my care, *Vapinute* perceived them. "Take care, (said he) that you do not let any thing be discovered; thy life shall answer it." I obeyed his commands, visited *Dorifin*, and was favourably received.

Soon after I was united to the charming *Dorifin*; my happiness would have been perfect, had it not been for fear her father still harboured base designs. That reflection made me desperate, I loved her more than her sister, and could not support the thought of being deprived of her; tears forced a passage as I was conducting my bride home. *Vapinute* perceived my uneasiness, and looked at me with the utmost fury.

When we were in the house he spoke to me, as he had done after my first marriage; I answered him in the same manner, but had resolved not to obey him.

We were just going to sit down at table, when the governor of the town came on business; my tyrant was obliged to go and receive him: a look that he cast at me at leaving the room, seemed designed to recommend caution to me.

I understood

I understood him but too well; from the impression he made, an universal tremblings seized me; *Dorism* observed my uneasiness and throwing herself into my arms, asked me if I so soon repented being united to her. Instead of receiving her caresses I disengaged myself from her arms. "Would you ruin me, (cried I, not thinking of the secrecy I had been charged with) do you consider, that my life is lost if ——— Ah! why, (said she) can any one be offended on seeing a proof of my love for you."

I then found I had said too much, "oh! heavens, help me, (cried I) and be you, my dear wife, silent, or we run the hazard of our lives; dry your tears, *Vapinute* may come and surprize us. Know this, if he has the least suspicion of what I have disclosed, we shall both fall victims to his rage. If you love me, be on your guard."

These words shocked her to the soul; *Vapinute* coming in that instant perceived it, but kept his thoughts secret, and behaved, during the rest of the evening, with the greatest seeming tenderness to us both, and when it grew late left us, under pretence of giving some family orders.

I then informed *Dorism* of the reasons for my caution and reserved shyness, discovering likewise

likewise *Matelan's* murder. Tears flowed from my wife at the shocking narration; I begged her to forbear, and help me to find out means to deliver ourselves from the horrid tyrant.

That moment the door was opened with a loud noise; *Vapinute* appeared, followed by a guard of soldiers. "Seize the monster," (said he) whom I have loaded with favours, in return for which he has murdered his wife; let him be secured in a dungeon till he answers with his head for having deprived me of a daughter, who was so dear to me." Whilst he pronounced these words, which my astonishment prevented me from answering, the soldiers seized me, and without regarding my dear *Dorifin's* cries, dragged me to this dungeon.

Can you believe, oh! most generous of men, whom pity has induced to console me in my dreadful misfortunes; strange, yet true it is, the villainous *Vapinute* came two days after to this dungeon, and had the impudence to tell me that it was necessary I should die to prevent discovery, and with a view to get rid of me, he caused my wife's body to be taken up, and the mark of the wound examined.

This

This conduct served to confirm his accusation, he succeeded in his design, and notwithstanding the interest of my family, procured a condemnation, by which I was to lose my head. On the day he obtained this iniquitous and cruel judgment, like a true hypocrite, he went round to the judges, threw himself at their feet, and intreated, that in regard to the memory of my unhappy father, my sentence might be altered from death to perpetual imprisonment.

His request was granted, and this procedure made him be looked upon as a worthy and humane man by the bulk of mankind. My post became forfeited to the crown, and *Vapinutē*, to give me more mortifying chagrin, came to tell me he had purchased it; and I have now no hopes of compelling him to do me justice.

For a length of time, which has seemed more than an age, I have felt hunger and cold, have been deprived of seeing the pleasing changes of seasons and the converse of mankind; my days have here seemed all to be as perpetual night, unblest with the dawning day. Uneasiness of body and mind have brought an apparent old age upon me, before its accustomed time.

I have

I have here met with rigours not to be heard of among savages; my keeper refuses even the social comfort of speaking to me, and, deaf to my complaints, has fed me as if a lion in a den: my strong constitution has been long in wearing away, and it is a miracle that I now have lived to find myself visited by you, who have brought me consolation by only pitying my woes. Another comfort I now feel, which is, that I have had the liberty to unburden this truth, which I expected would have been buried for ever in this horrid place.

The king was shocked at hearing of this unparalleled barbarity, and resolved that commissioners should hereafter be sent to all the goals in his kingdom, to prevent such cruelties arising from arbitrary power. He then addressed the old man, assuring him, that he might soon see happier days.

“Sir, (said the gentleman) I thank you
 “ for your kind wishes, but the hope of liberty, which for many years I cherished,
 “ has now from me been many years banished;
 “ you are in confinement, and all I can
 “ expect from you are your good wishes; but
 “ it might be some alleviation of my grief
 “ if I was only permitted to keep you company.”

The

The goaler had waited impatiently for the end of their conversation, fearing that it should by some accident be discovered, and came at this instant into the dungeon to conduct the king back again. As they were returning, he informed *Puriston* of the second order come from court in favour of *Mitasn*; this cast a damp on the hopes the prince had conceived of justice taking place, and threw him into a resvery; where we shall leave him, and return to *Urgocine*, who was not the last person informed of the resolution that was taken against *Puriston*.

“ I cannot suffer, (said she to *Tosmin*,)
“ that a man, to whom I have so many ob-
“ ligations, and who has rendered me such
“ essential services, shall be the victim of a
“ villain, and fall a sacrifice to the most out-
“ ragious injustice. It will not become me
“ to go to the judges, to excite their huma-
“ nity and justice for an innocent man,
“ whose only crime is loving me too well :
“ what I owe to my rank, to my father,
“ and to my reputation with-holds me, but
“ I may employ other means ; I will not ne-
“ glect any for his safety ; and, although my
“ whole fortune should be the price, I will
“ sacrifice it with the greatest pleasure ; it is
“ what gratitude, exclusive of every other
“ consideration, demands of me.

“ Ah !

“ Ah! *Puriston*, what canst thou think of
 “ my silence? dost thou not reproach me
 “ with unkindness? but my dear man, was
 “ you sensible what I have suffered since the
 “ fatal moment thou wast torn from me, you
 “ would, perhaps, be less unhappy, and I
 “ should have the consolation, of having
 “ given you some marks of my esteem; an
 “ esteem which I shall cherish for ever in
 “ my heart. But what services are in
 “ words? let me give some proof of my af-
 “ fection for this unfortunate stranger.”

Urgocine then resolved in her mind what
 she could do most effectually to release her lo-
 ver in so critical and dangerous a conjuncture;
 at last she came to this resolution, she wrote
 to her father, and freely acknowledged her
 passion for the stranger, describing his servi-
 ces, his virtue, his valour, and declared, that
 if he did not interpose his credit to gain a
 pardon, that it would be impossible for her to
 survive his condemnation.

She represented that the judges were mis-
 led by improper influence, to spare the guilty
 and sacrifice the innocent; and humbly beg-
 ged that her father would examine in person,
 into the merits or crimes of both the prison-
 ers; and finished her letter by assuring him,
 that if he deigned to regard her prayers, and
 save

save a man whom he ought to protect, she would submit to his will, and, if possible, suppress the inclination she had for this stranger; or if it proved displeasing to him, that she would sacrifice it to his pleasure, and never again see *Puriston*.

In the mean time *Mitasn's* father, who dreaded that the least retardment of his son's release might prove fatal, hastened to *Senacso*, and pressed the judges to pronounce sentence; he made use of the favourable disposition in which they were, to engage them to justify his son, and to make his imprisonment as short as possible. His solicitations were backed with such strong interest, that he gained their consent. A day was fixed for terminating the proceedings; the herald published it, as was customary in those days, that all persons might hear, and approve or condemn the sentence which should be pronounced.

Urgocine trembled when her steward made this report; "the unfortunate *Puriston* is
"lost, (cried she) if the judges meet before
"I receive an answer from my father; what
"shall I do *Tofimin*? Can I be so cruel as to
"permit the condemnation of an unfortun-
"ate lover, who perishes for having pre-
"served my honour? shall I patiently and
"tamely be a witness of his destiny? perhaps
"he

“ he suffers in idea the horrible approaches
 “ of death, which is a hundred times more
 “ shocking than death itself. No, no, I
 “ will not permit a man so worthy to perish,
 “ without having attempted, at least every
 “ possible means to save him. I will see
 “ him, and attempt to snatch him from his
 “ impending fate. Oh *Phæbus*! thou know-
 “ est the purity of my sentiments, assist me
 “ to protect and rescue the innocent.”

Immediately *Urgocine* sent to desire the
 king's lieutenant would come to her, on an
 affair of importance; the officer, without
 loss of time obeyed the summons, and thus
 was addressed by her.

“ It is in your power to do me a piece of
 “ service which I shall ever acknowledge; I
 “ do not desire from you any act contrary to
 “ your duty to the king, or whereby your
 “ probity or honour may be questioned; I
 “ only wish you to give me an order, which
 “ may admit a man to visit and converse
 “ with *Puriston*; you know his crime is not
 “ relative to the state, therefore I may in
 “ some degree interpose, without giving of-
 “ fence to the government.”

The lieutenant answered, that he esteemed
 himself extremely happy, in having an op-
 portunity

portunity of proving his respect for her, and that he would ever be ready to obey her commands.

The manner in which a service is rendered obliges often more than the service itself; *Urgocine* politely answered his civil offer, and on receiving the order, assured him she would, the first opportunity return this compliment; on which he withdrew.

Immediately she sent for *Nedonso*, and charged him to get her a man's habit. "I will go to *Puriston* in a disguise, (said she) and would have you conduct me to the castle, and wait for me at the gate."

The surgeon was transported with joy, at hearing that *Urgocine* would exert herself to save *Puriston*; he had before determined to reveal every thing he knew, rather than the life of his benefactor should be in danger from the condemnation which was expected.

Before night, which was the time fixed on by *Urgocine* to visit her lover, *Nedonso* had provided every thing for her disguise; she found herself so much altered by it, that she did not fear the success of her enterprize. "I shall have an opportunity (said she) of penetrating *Puriston's* thoughts in respect
" to

“to me, and be enabled to judge whether he
“is worthy of what I have done for him.”

With these thoughts she set out, attended by *Nedonfo*; but when she came to the castle gate, she trembled at the step which love had urged her to take, so contrary to her natural modesty; but certain it is, that the heart in which virtue and innocence reign, when once prepossessed in favour of any object, becomes bold and enterprizing to accomplish its wishes.

Puriston was greatly surprized to hear that a man had brought a letter, and waited to speak to him in private; he had believed himself abandon'd by all the world, and went to receive the person, whom he thought might be *Nedonfo*, who by means of some of his friends, had obtained permission to see him; and that the letter was from *Tosmin*, who had sent him some news of her mistress.

The place in which they shut him up to receive this visit was so dark, that it was scarce possible to distinguish objects. *Urgocine*, at the grating of bolts was uneasy, but the more so on sight of *Puriston* loaded with ratling chains, which were more heavy in appearance than in reality; for his friend the goaler strove to make his confinement tolerably easy. *Urgocine*, in great agitation presented

sented the letter, which she had wrote in order to introduce herself, and that she might discern, by his behaviour on receiving it, the secrets of his heart.

The prince, not perceiving the agitation of mind the bearer was in, began to read his letter by the dim light of a lamp, which was suspended from the cieling, and was not a little surprized to find these words.

Urgocine to Puriston.

“ I Have sent a man in whom I place the
 “ greatest confidence, in order to learn
 “ particularly the truth of the affair which
 “ has occasioned your confinement; the
 “ risques you run make me tremble; may I
 “ believe that you are really innocent? this
 “ is what I must absolutely know; on your
 “ sincerity depends your life. If you are
 “ able to assure me of your innocence, you
 “ may flatter yourself with the pleasing
 “ thoughts, that I will attempt every thing
 “ to prove that I have not forgot you.
 “ Adieu. If my regretting your unhappy
 “ situation may be any consolation to you,
 “ be assured I do, and that I shall think on
 “ you whilst I have any memory.”

URGOCINE.

The king was in an extasy at reading this letter. “ *Urgocine* loves me, (said he to
 “ himself) she thinks of me, she is afflicted

“ at my situation, she has taken pains to
“ console me, and will doubtless attempt
“ every thing to secure me from the danger,
“ with which she believes me menaced.

“ It is not a monarch, who with the vain
“ lustre of his greatness has gained her affec-
“ tion; it is a merchant, a stranger, without
“ friends or dignity. I am beloved for my-
“ self alone, and not any thing but my love
“ can merit a heart, preferable to all the
“ crowns in the universe. I am the happi-
“ est of mankind, and find myself fortu-
“ nate, that such unforeseen events which I
“ did not expect, have procured me proofs
“ which I so ardently desired.”

These agreeable reflections engrossed so much the attention of *Tanidan*, that he did not once think of the bearer of the letter. *Urgocine* was perplexed at the profound reserve in which he seemed absorbed; she found that his misfortunes had thrown him into a train of disagreeable reflections.

“ Be comforted sir, (said she in a feigned voice) perhaps something may happen to deliver you from this dismal place; you may see from the letter I have brought, that you have friends who wish to serve you.”

“ Oh! that is what enchants me, (replied the king) and has been the cause, sir, of my having not yet thanked you as I ought; but please to accept this ring, as a trifling testimony of my gratitude for the good news you have brought.” *Urgocine* did

did not refuse the present, she put it on her finger, and could not help secretly admiring the noble manner in which it was offered. Persons in love find a beauty in every trifle.

After she had been for some time witness to the king's raptures, she asked if he had nothing to answer concerning his affairs.

"Of what consequence is any thing that can happen to me," replied the king, pressing her hand, which she durst not draw away.

"*Urgocine* thinks of me in a more equitable manner than my judges, and acknowledges my innocence, since she deigns to interest herself in it; after such proofs of her affection, can I be uneasy at whatever may happen? No, my future moments shall be employed in demonstrating my gratitude, and I beg you will assure her, that I have felt no fears but lest I should displease her, and shall die contented, since she has given me this proof that I am not indifferent to her.

These assurances of the most tender passion were too interesting for *Urgocine* to desire they should finish soon; therefore she did not interrupt them. At last she let him know that *Urgocine* had not ever rightly understood how he came into her house, at the time he prevented the vile and base attempt of *Mitafu*; and that she still had some doubts about this affair.

Puriston did not lose a moment in undeceiving him whom he believed sent from his dear *Urgocine*, but related in what manner

every thing had happened, only concealing the design he had formed for trial of her virtue. The ardent manner in which he declared his reasons, determined *Urgocine* so much in his favour, that she could not help reproaching herself, for ever being capable of mistrusting a man, who had rendered her such signal services.

The more worthy the stranger appeared, the greater was her uneasiness at the unhappy state to which he was reduced. "I wish it
 " was possible, (said she) to deliver you from
 " the risque you run, for much I fear the
 " threatening danger; the court is prejudiced
 " against you, your judges are determined to
 " condemn you, and I wish even the first mi-
 " nister my father — Your father, (inter-
 " rupted *Tanidan*,) ye gods! what do I see?
 " is it possible? is this *Urgocine*? Oh! yes,
 " it is! It is all that I have dear on earth.
 " Oh! ye immortal powers protect and re-
 " compence her."

As the king spoke these words, he attempted to throw himself on his knees, but surprize and joy so much disturbed his senses, that down he fell at her feet on the ground.

If the real proofs of the most tender love had touched *Urgocine* so far, as to make her shed tears, the condition in which she saw *Puriston* made her almost distracted. "Re-
 " turn, my dear, (cried she, taking him in
 " her arms) return; it is thy *Urgocine* calls;
 " I love you as much as maid can love, and
 " will be yours for ever; hear me dear *Pu-
 " riston*,

“*riston*, convince me that my declaration
“ makes you more easy. I shall die if my
“ voice has not power to recall you to life :
“ does it give you no pleasure to hear from
“ my mouth, the infinite tenderness I have
“ for you.”

These sweet words came as water to the traveller scorched in the *Lybian* sands; the prince listened to them as he recovered his senses, and manifested his joy in the most lively manner. *Urgocine* could not disapprove his transports; she had been the cause of them, and she loved him too much not to participate in them.

Puriston, notwithstanding the love with which he was inspired, never let drop the scheme he had proposed to himself, and after a moment's reflection, determined that this was the time of probation he had so long sought for, and that without delay, he would make a final trial of *Urgocine's* virtue.

“ I am the happiest man on earth,” cried he, throwing himself at her feet with the most tender action, “ you love me, you have
“ deigned to tell me so, you have given me
“ the most tender proof of it, in coming
“ yourself to console by your presence, the
“ man who lives but for you.

“ One thing oppresses me, and will make
“ me go to the place of execution with regret; which is, that I must leave you,
“ more dear to me than every earthly pleasure, for *Mitafn*, or some more fortunate
“ lover. — Oh! kill me not with doubts,

246 FEMALE BANISHMENT, or

“ (cried she) and jealous fears which have
 “ no foundation. ——— Stop, my love, (said
 “ he) give me but one proof and I will be-
 “ lieve myself happy, and die contented.

“ When you leave me it will be for ever ;
 “ no more shall I touch or behold your
 “ lovely person ; stay with me whilst time
 “ permits you are mine by every lovely tie,
 “ and as this night may be my last, stay
 “ with me, and let it be spent in mutual
 “ pleasures, which will ever be secret from
 “ the world : suppose yourself mine, and
 “ live with me whilst ———

“ Oh ! ye gods,” cried she, her face co-
 vered with blushes, and at the same time,
 both resentment and affliction streaming from
 her heart, “ what do I hear, or have I my
 “ senses ? Is all this a fiction, or am I in a
 “ dream ? No, I fear not, I am awake,
 “ and have been imposed on and deluded ;
 “ my fond heart has misled my senses, and
 “ bestowed itself on an ingrate. Unhappy !
 “ thrice unhappy I, what will become of
 “ me ? Far astray has my erring fancy led
 “ me, but I will return, throw off my er-
 “ rors, and strive to make atonement for my
 “ past mistakes, or death shall finish my
 “ course of life, and time may blot out my
 “ conduct, which has been imprudent, since
 “ I left my father’s house.

“ Oh ! stop, forbear to reproach my fond
 “ love, (said the king) can I give you a
 “ greater testimony of affection, than my
 “ wish to die yours : myself I give up whol-
 “ ly

“ ly to you; if you do the same, we
“ may enjoy the moments allotted me to stay
“ with my *Urgocine*, and I shall secretly tri-
“ umph over all enemies, and die with com-
“ fort, blessed with the favours of the most
“ charming of her sex. Come my fair one,
“ permit me to kiss away those tears, and
“ give me some proofs of your tenderness.

“ Too many have you already had, (an-
“ swered she) remember time past; but you
“ need not go far back for an instance of my
“ regard; have I not this day exposed my re-
“ putation to serve you an ingrate? Con-
“ sider what I have attempted to free you
“ from danger and bring you comfort. Have
“ you, or any of mankind ever found levity
“ in my conduct? Oh! cruel and base is
“ your present attempt; reflect on it, it is
“ unmanly and unworthy of your tongue to
“ utter, or my ears to attend to.

“ It has been said women are given to
“ change, but from what cause do your pre-
“ sent actions spring? Lately you professed
“ the most sincere affection, but now disco-
“ ver the most vile attempts; which almost
“ convinces me, that your passion was only
“ pretended with a design to seduce my fool-
“ ish heart. Ah! woe falls on me little de-
“ served and little expected; but fear you
“ not the gods, who witnessed your vows
“ and professions of everlasting love? Come
“ despair, come death, ease my troubled
“ heart, and remove me to a place of rest.”

Puriston had stood a spectator of the different passions with which she was agitated, but still suppressed, and kept under mask the tender wishes of his heart. "Forbear, *Urgocine*,
 " (said he) you give me promises, but no
 " proofs of love; your kind expressions seem
 " to arise from humanity, or pity of the distress in which you see me; doubtless it is
 " to compassion alone, that I am indebted
 " for these flattering assurances, and without
 " more certain proofs ——— Stop *Puriston*,
 " (said she) consider who I am, and rouse
 " not my just indignation, by acting in a
 " manner improper for me to bear, and inconsistent with your present condition;
 " you abuse my good nature, and offer an affront to my understanding, which, if I
 " loved you less, I should resent with fury:
 " but mark this, if you forbear not this unbecoming discourse, I am resolved for life
 " to separate myself from you."

Puriston was a little shocked to hear her thus determinate, and said, "I perceive the
 " greatness of my crime, by the punishment
 " you menace me with; I did flatter myself
 " with the foolish hope of receiving a plighted faith, for which I would sacrifice a
 " thousand lives if possible, and which I regarded as the only happiness that would
 " attend me to the grave.

"Fool that I was, without rank, fortune,
 " or friends, loaded with chains, on the eve
 " of mounting a scaffold, to feed myself
 " with the sweet hope of carrying to the
 " tomb

“ tomb the envied title of husband, but vain
“ was my hope ; every joy has now left me,
“ I am abandoned by the gods, the abyss is
“ open, I must bury in it my love, my de-
“ spair and life. I already see injustice,
“ armed by favour, crushing dying inno-
“ cence. Adieu, too charming *Urgacine* :
“ but may I hope, before you abandon me to
“ my unhappy fate, you will deign to pardon
“ a crime I should not have been guilty of, if
“ I had not loved with too much violence.”

Sorrow, humility and tenderness were so blended with his words, that *Urgacine* could not help being moved. “ Whence comes it *Puriston*,” said she, viewing him with eyes in which tenderness and pity alternately succeeded each other, “ that you take a pleasure in tormenting yourself, and making me suffer pain ? What reason have you to imagine that I disregard and despise you ? Ah ! ingrate, dare you harbour such a thought, after having received so many proofs of my regard ? Does it give you pleasure to humble and afflict me ? You express a doubt of my giving you my faith, when you know I have given you my heart ! Can you believe that honours or birth would more attract me ? No, *Puriston*, remain virtuous, and you will be in my opinion, superior to all honours or dignities. Without virtue, the greatest kings on earth would appear as despicable, and I should prefer you with an honest heart to the most potent monarch.

“ Receive now this pledge of my faith,
 “ take it as a proof of the tender love I bear
 “ you. Keep this ring as a token of my
 “ esteem, and let me keep yours, as a mo-
 “ nument of our mutual love.”

The most perfect hero is subject to human weakness; for the prince had still his scruples, and determined to put her to further trial. After having displayed his gratitude in the most lively manner. “ Dare I aspire to a
 “ more certain happiness? I am your hus-
 “ band,” said he, at the same time attempt-
 “ ing to ravish a kiss, “ will you let me die,
 “ without carrying to the grave more sub-
 “ stantial proofs —

“ Yes, perfidious wretch,” interrupted *Urgocine*, disengaging herself from his arms, with the most disdainful and enraged countenance, “ you shall perish, and I will not de-
 “ plore your loss. I only regret my kindness
 “ thrown away upon you. I thought that
 “ you loved me, but have been deceived,
 “ you are not worthy of my regard, nor my
 “ plighted faith: I recall it, and now re-
 “ turn your ring, deliver up mine, and I
 “ will leave you for ever.”

Puriston then threw himself at her feet, with a transport, saying, “ I am the happiest
 “ of mankind; this last proof puts the
 “ finishing stroke to my felicity, which no-
 “ thing on earth can alter.”

Urgocine, in expectation that he repented his crime, was willing to grant his pardon, but was again filled with wonder at the extra-
 vagance

vagance of his raptures, which seemed to indicate a brain disturbed, either with the fear of death or excess of his passion; compassion pleaded strongly for him, and thus she attempted to relieve him.

“ Recover yourself, (said she) I shall overlook the cause you have given me to complain, and strive to snatch you from the fate with which you are menaced. Adieu. I dread that a longer conversation may be suspected: remember that I have given you my faith, and hope you will deserve it. I look on you as my husband, and that title will engage me to undertake every difficulty to put an end to your misfortunes. Farewel, we must part for a little while, but make yourself easy, I will protect you from danger,”

Thus she left the king, whose mind was wholly engrossed with admiration of *Urgocine*, whose every action appeared amiable. Her breast was filled with love and pity, but they were both tempered by virtue; in vain tenderness of heart seemed to shake her prudence; she remained always steadfast and constant as a rock dashed by impetuous waves. When her virtue was offended, out of pity she pardoned the offender, but still her virtue remained in its first purity.

Nedonso had been impatient to see *Urgocine* again, but was more pleased to find her determined to attempt the release of *Puriston*; and after conducting her home, willingly

received her order to attend the next day, and assist to execute a project she had formed.

When *Urgocine* was alone she could not help reflecting on her own conduct at the prison, and thus began to exclaim. "What have I done! I not only have given way to the tenderness with which my heart is filled, but have received without resentment, declarations from *Puriston*, which I ought to have resented as an insult; and to compleat my weakness, I have given my faith, and am engaged for ever.

"Oh! ye celestial powers," continued she, shedding tears, and looking on the ring that *Puriston* had given her, "why did you not prevent me from contracting myself to a stranger, whose name, and even country I am ignorant of, and he even now in the most abject state. What end could I propose from such engagements? Oh! my father, to what excess will your anger rise, when you know that your daughter has engaged herself without your consent? How shall I ever be able to justify a conduct so blameable, and so contrary to your authority? Can I ever expect that you will pardon me? No, no, I am lost, by having given way to my fond inclinations."

These sorrowful reflections employed her for some time, but love and pity soon got again the ascendant in her breast. "Shall I suffer to perish by an ignominious death, (cried she) the man to whom I am bound
" by

“ by the most sacred ties? No, no, I will
“ sooner perish myself than be wanting in
“ my gratitude or love; though a stranger,
“ he is my husband, and in quality of his
“ wife I ought to regard him above every
“ thing, and to declare the union even to my
“ father, or, if necessary, to the whole
“ nation.”

Whilst *Urgacine* was revolving these things in her mind, she turned the ring on her finger incessantly; this ring *Puriston* had at parting begged her to accept, in exchange for the one he had presented her with before he knew her; it had a secret spring, which, on being unthinkingly pressed by her, flew open, and discovered a picture under the diamond, which was very large. *Urgacine* started, fearing she had broke the pledge of her lover's faith. Every thing is precious that comes from a lover; and at those distant times, as well as at the present, people were superstitious. *Urgacine* trembled at first with the apprehension, that what had happened was a bad omen, and examined the ring with great attention.

She was greatly surprized to find, what she had imagined a fracture in the ring was done designedly, and that, under the diamond was a picture, the striking representative of *Puriston*; she looked at it with delight: she was alone, and might indulge in the innocent pleasure of examining features, which were so dear to her; but with what amazement was she struck to see a diadem, and all marks
of

of royalty. "Oh heavens! What is this?"
 " (cried she) What can it mean? Whence
 " comes it that *Puriston* is painted as a king?
 " Was it the whim of the painter, or is it a
 " reality?"

At this instant a thousand things occurred to her mind, and particularly the act of sovereignty that had delivered her from the governor. These reflections, added to the mysterious words *Nedonso* had let drop, encreased her doubts; besides, she knew, that the king had absented himself from court, about the same time that this stranger first appeared, and had done her the most hazardous services; that it was to this stranger she had engaged her faith. These reflections had great weight, and almost convinced her, that this *Puriston* could not be any other but the great *Tanidan*.

Full of these convictions, all striking her at once she went to bed, but could not there find repose. Early she arose, and in impatience sent for *Nedonso*, whom she imagined was the confident of the prince, and that on declaring to him what she had discovered, she should induce him to confess sincerely a truth, on which depended her happiness.

Nedonso listened with attention, - whilst *Urgocine* spoke on a subject, in which he was greatly interested, though with a very different view; he said that from all concurring circumstances, he was perfectly assured that *Puriston* could be no other than the king of the *Gauls*; and then he disclosed to her the
 affair

affair of the governor's imprisonment, and that he had himself carried the orders which he saw *Puriston* write. *Urgocine* cried "I can no longer doubt that the great *Tanidon* is the prisoner, who has caused me so much uneasiness, and who has suffered himself to be arrested for some essential reasons, impossible for me to penetrate."

These mutual reflections that *Urgocine* and *Nedonso* made, plunged them into a profound resvery; the cause indeed was different: *Urgocine* imagined that she had some share in the king's disguise. *Nedonso* concluded he should be greatly rewarded for past services, and that great fortune was already secured to him; transported with this idea, he threw himself at *Urgocine's* feet; "permit me, madam, (said he) to be the first to salute you queen of the *Gauls*, and to offer you my humble services."

Urgocine could not help blushing at this folly, but was not in her heart displeased; she answered, that he was too precipitate; but that if his omen proved true, she would reward him for the compliment he had paid her. She then asked him with great good humour, what reasons he had to imagine, that the supposed king of the *Gauls* thought so favourably of her, as to prefer her to so many princesses, who wished for the honour of sharing his throne?

"The proofs are very clear, (replied the surgeon) and I have many times been witness of the great tenderness he has for you;

“ you ; the king, I am confident, has disguised himself, in hopes to win your heart by merit, without being obliged to the lustre of his dignity ; with this view he has exposed himself to dangers, and suffered himself to be arrested ; by which it is very easy to see, how far his love is capable of carrying him ; and if it was permitted me to lay such a wager, I durst engage my life and fortune on the truth of this assertion.”

The surgeon, after having fixed her imaginary fortune, fancied that he foresaw for himself an elevated post, and that all his acquaintance would pine with envy and chagrin at his good luck. He then made a supposed journey from the court to *Senacso*, in order to exhibit his grandeur to his fellow citizens, whom he supposed would vie with each other who should first congratulate him, and solicit his interest at court.

Urgocine then charged *Nedonso*, to keep as a profound secret what had happened; saying that it was consistent to imagine, that the king had not taken so many precautions to conceal himself, without having sufficient reasons for what he did, and would be enraged to find his projects disclosed. “ For my part, (says she) I shall be quite secret, till he shall have declared himself; and I hope out of regard to your own interest, you will do the same”. The surgeon assured her, he would be as silent even as death; on which she dismissed him.

While

While these things passed, the first minister received his daughter's letter in *Puriston's* favour, and was surprized at the tender interest she took in the fate of a man, so much beneath her: enraged at her conduct, he determined to pursue a scheme, in hopes to root out the passion which was prejudicial to her reputation. Whilst he was prime minister, he could not, contrary to the establish'd laws, alter the place of her residence; for which reason, he immediately proposed his daughter as a match for the son of a nobleman, his intimate acquaintance.

The nobleman received the favour offered, and after deliberation, it was determined that he should take his son with him to *Senasco*, in order there to prepare him for the intended marriage with *Urgocine*. These proposals were received with pleasure, for it was a business of no small consequence to be related to the prime minister, which in those times, as well as at present, was a sure road to fortune.

Crosegol did not disguise either to father or son, the doubts that he had on his daughter's account. *Rosovill*, who from a spirit of ambition, ardently desired this marriage, protested, that as he had *Crosegol's* consent, no obstacle should prevent the match; and he had some hopes, that time would remove any prejudices, which at present filled the mind of *Urgocine*.

This way of thinking, so agreeable to the present resentment which filled the breast of the minister, met with approbation; every thing

thing was prepared with expedition, and the son set out with eagerness, followed by his father: the journey was made with expedition, and they arrived at *Senacso* a few hours before the fates of *Puriston* and *Mitafu* were to be determined by the judges. *Urgocine* was, the moment of their arrival, shut up in consultation with *Nedonso*, to whom she expressed her fears, and notwithstanding the solidity of her conjectures, trembled for the fate of him who was so much above danger.

Tosfin hastily entered the room, and told her, that two strangers from the first minister were following her. *Urgocine* had scarce time to bid *Nedonso* go to the prison and get intelligence, before they entered her apartment. She was startled when she saw *Rosovil* and his father, who delivered to her a letter, and at the same time intimated the purport of their journey.

She received them coldly, on which the old gentleman said with an air of confidence, "That letter informs you of some particulars which you did not expect, but we are ready to confirm with an ardour, which, more than words, will prove our willingness to serve you."

Urgocine knew her father's hand, and kissed the letter with rapture. "I see by this amiable transport, (said the noblemen) your submission to a parent, which is the most commendable of all virtues; and I hope you will consider that it is your duty to pay a perfect obedience to your illustrious father,

“ father, which I will repay with all imaginable tenderness.”

Urgocine was at this time much disturbed with the contents of the letter, which ordered her in express words to marry *Rosvil* without delay. “ I expect, (said this imperious father) you will not be averse to a marriage which I have thought proper for you ; but if you presume to oppose my will, under any pretence whatever, I will force an obedience, which I would rather have as an act of your choice : I hope you are better acquainted with your duty than to oblige me to use rigorous means.

Crosegol.”

Urgocine was quick in her determination to resist this marriage resolutely, rather than infringe an engagement which she looked upon as sacred. “ Sir, (said she) I shall consider on what my father has said, and will write him an immediate answer.”

“ That is needless, (replied the old gentleman impetuously) we are come from your father, who commands you to marry my son ; the affair is concluded, and all that you can say on this subject, will only serve to irritate a father, to whom you owe submission, and if he receive it not, will punish you for disobedience.”

This rude answer convinced *Urgocine*, that she was in danger of a most disagreeable persecution. “ I know what I owe to my father,

“ father, (replied she) and am surprized,
 “ that those who pretend to my alliance,
 “ should represent my duty with so much
 “ haughtiness. I should esteem it as a fa-
 “ vour, if you would not speak to me any
 “ more on this subject ; but that I may not
 “ for the future, have any cause to complain
 “ of such proceedings, I shall take care to
 “ avoid giving you any opportunity :” on
 which, she rose up, and making a slight
 courtesy, left the room.

Rosvil, on whom *Urgocine*’s beauty had
 made the strongest impression, complained
 with due respect to his father, that he had
 spoke too rashly. “ You are a young man,
 “ (replied the father) and do not know in
 “ what manner we ought to behave ; do not
 “ make yourself uneasy at her airs, I suspect
 “ the cause, and we shall take care to do
 “ what is proper ; this obstinate beauty must
 “ obey her father’s orders, which are abso-
 “ lute. What does it signify, whether she
 “ submits willingly or not, if we gain our
 “ point.”

After saying this, the old nobleman ordered
 that the house steward should come before
 him, who appeared, and received a written
 order from lord *Crosegol*, to provide apart-
 ments for these strangers, and to pay them
 obedience and respect due for the honour
 done his daughter, by the intended alliance.

The steward answered, that he should take
 the greatest care to prove by his submission,
 how much he revered the orders of his lord ;
 but

but desired at the same time, that he might have leave to communicate them to his young lady. The old gentleman replied, that it was not necessary, the order being absolute, and without restriction, and that if he did not immediately obey, he should compel him to it.

The first minister had foreseen these difficulties, and had sent commands, that his whole household should obey the will of the nobleman. The steward feared a longer resistance, and promised to obey. The nobleman then began to enquire particulars, relative to *Urgocine's* conduct, but the steward evaded any accusation of his lady, and answered, that she saw no company, but usually spent her time in her closet.

Whilst an apartment was preparing for these troublesome guests, *Urgocine* became uneasy at *Nedonfo's* long stay, she was greatly alarmed, it engrossed her attention more than the orders she had received from her father; the hour approached in which *Puriston* was to receive sentence; though she had reason to flatter herself that he could disentangle himself, yet her breast was filled with fears, which almost prevailed on her to attend the court, and interpose with all her interest to stop the sentence she was afraid to hear of.

Urgocine made these reflections at a window, where she watched *Nedonfo's* return, and the instant he appeared she fixed her eyes on him, earnestly looking to find, even from

his

his air what news he brought ; she imagined, from the celerity with which he approached, that he brought an agreeable account, but a moment after, fears seized her, lest he should inform her of a sentence, that would, as it were, plunge a poniard in her breast ; on his entering the house she left the window, and ran to meet him, and on hearing the door of her apartment open, cried out, “ Do you “ bring me life or death, how does *Purif-* “ *ton* ? ” But in a moment the colour of her face changed, and her senses seemed froze on meeting *Rosvil* and his father.

“ By your astonishment, (said the old “ man) it was not from us you demanded “ news, which interests you a little more than “ it ought ; you have said enough to confirm “ my doubts : we are not surprized that you “ endeavour to evade orders, that you will “ be obliged sooner or later to conform to. “ If I might advise you, madam ——— I “ have told you, my lord, (interrupted *Urgocine*) I will write to my father, and on “ receipt of his answer give you mine ; I am “ sensible of the honour you intend me, and “ shall strive to make a grateful acknow- “ ledgment of it ”

The old gentleman was not quite satisfied with this answer, but *Urgocine* was resolved to get rid of him, in order to speak to *Nedonso*, and made use of such specious and polite artifices, that *Rosvil* flattered himself that she was a little changed in his favour, and willing to appear more complaisant than his

his father, retired, assuring her, that it would always be the height of his ambition, to prevent her desires: the old man yielded with reluctance, and left her; but on going out of the room, said to his son, “ She dissembles, “ but I will use equal art, and find out the “ cause of her conduct; if fair means do “ not succeed, we must try rigorous ones.”

Nedonso had been informed by the steward, that *Rosovil* and his father were with *Urgocine*, but could scarce be restrained from forcing his way into her apartment. She was not less impatient, and as soon as she had freed herself from her visitants, went out to meet him.

“ Our doubts are at an end, (cried he, “ throwing himself at her feet) *Puriston* is “ the great *Tanidan*, king of the *Gauls*; you “ will doubtless be queen, and I am come “ to renew my homage. Speak, speak *Nedonso*, [cried *Urgocine*] I want not any respect paid me, tell me quick what has happened; Is the sentence pronounced? Has “ the king declared himself? No, [replied “ *Nedonso*] but his flight sufficiently proves— “ Ah! what is it you say, [interrupted *Urgocine*] Is it true that this amiable stranger, “ whom I dare not yet name my sovereign, “ is safe from danger? Yes, madam, [replied *Nedonso*] I will inform you of every “ thing that passed.

“ The judges were assembled in the hall “ of audience, but all prepossessed by the “ solicitations that had been made against “ *Puriston*,

“ *Puriston*, they declared that he must suffer
 “ death, and only waited for the criminal to
 “ be brought up to hear his sentence pro-
 “ nounced; silence was commanded, some
 “ looked for the prisoner, others listened to
 “ hear his sentence, when, contrary to ex-
 “ pectation, a venerable sage rose up, and
 “ declared, that he differed in opinion from
 “ his worthy brethren on the bench, that
 “ the stranger appeared innocent, and ought
 “ to be set at liberty; he then made a sum-
 “ mary report of the whole proceeding, and
 “ represented the facts as they really were,
 “ and not as partiality had interpreted them,
 “ and produced such evidence in favour of
 “ *Puriston*, that the whole assembly cried
 “ out, Let the stranger have justice, he is
 “ innocent. The judges were alarmed at
 “ the tumult, and would have adjourned the
 “ court, but the multitude insisted to see *Pu-*
 “ *riston* set at liberty. For my part, I was
 “ not the least urgent to gain this point, but
 “ to our surprise, the officers entered, and
 “ made report that *Puriston* had escaped from
 “ prison, and that one of the goalers was not
 “ to be found.

“ This news caused a general huzza in the
 “ hall, the court broke up, and as quick as
 “ possible I came to tell you.”

“ Yes, [said *Urgocine*] you have rather
 “ told me what you wished, than given me a
 “ proof that the man I love is a king; however
 “ I am satisfied to find him delivered from dan-
 “ ger, and hope to see justice triumph: but

“ *Nedonso,*

“ *Nedonfo*, to what place do you imagine he
“ is gone? Can you believe, madam, [said
“ he] that the prince can leave *Senacso*? No,
“ no, you will soon hear from him. *Phæbus*
“ grant it, [replied *Urgocine*] perhaps his aid
“ may deliver me from the embarrassment
“ of *Rosovil*’s visit. Mean time I must beg
“ you’ll call every day on my steward, by
“ which means I shall have an opportunity
“ of communicating what happens, and per-
“ haps employ you on *Puriston*’s affairs.
This the surgeon promised to obey, and then
took his leave.

We shall at present leave *Urgocine* a prey
to the reflections on what had passed, and
how she should soften the anger of her father,
who was going to sacrifice her to his ambi-
tion, and return to *Puriston*.

The night before he received his sentence
the goaler informed him what would follow the
next day. The tranquility with which *Pu-
riston* heard this surprized the goaler, who
thus spoke: “ You discover so much noble-
“ ness in all your actions that I am convinced
“ you are not a common man, or capable of
“ the crime you are accused of; I cannot
“ bear to think you should perish, and will
“ save you though at the hazard of my life;
“ I’ll attend your flight and quit this employ-
“ ment, which poverty alone obliged me to
“ accept. You hear my mind, Sir; be
“ prepared, and before two hours are past,
“ we will be in a place of safety.”

The king was moved with the goaler's generosity : he had conceived a scheme much the same, and intended, if he had met with a refusal, to have discovered himself, and to have induced the man to secrecy by offers of suitable rewards ; but he found himself agreeably prevented, and without hesitation accepted the proposal. The goaler procured new dresses as a disguise for the king and himself ; and thus equipped they left the prison, and went to the house of *Nedonso*, but met with a disappointment ; for they found he was gone out of town, and would not return till the next day.

Puriston had his reasons for not leaving *Senacso* ; he wished much to know how *Urgocine* behaved on hearing the account of his dangerous situation ; and to gain his desire, he attempted to engage the wife of *Nedonso* to receive him as an intimate friend of her husband ; but diffidence of doing wrong prevented her from admitting him, on which he went to an inn where he remained that night and the succeeding day.

On *Nedonso's* return home he heard of the visit that had been paid him the night past, and from circumstances was vexed at the accident, concluding that the king had been at his house. To compensate in some degree for what was passed, he waited at home in hopes that he should see the illustrious fugitive. As soon as the shades of night came on, the king went again with the goaler to *Nedonso's* house : the surgeon impatiently

tiently received him, and without perceiving the goaler his attendant, threw himself on his knees, and swore that he would pay obeisance to him whilst he had life.

Puriston, to check this imprudence, squeez'd him twice by the hand as he raised him up. The surgeon found he had committed a fault, and strove to repair it, by pretending that his foot had slipped; but the goaler was alarmed, and began to think his companion a person of quality.

Nedonso whispered *Puriston*, that he would tell his wife that he had two patients of consequence whom he must treat privately, by which means he might remain unseen by any of his family; this was immediately executed, and *Puriston* was soon at liberty to enquire after his dear *Urgocine*; but much was he shocked to hear of the marriage proposed; at first it threw him into the deepest affliction, looking on himself as a lover, who was going to have the object of his wishes torn from him; but a moment's reflection not only calmed, but also made him look on this as a lucky affair, which would bring her affection to the touchstone. "If she resists (said he) such a father as *Crosegol*, and runs the risque of his indignation, I shall no longer doubt of the violence of her affection."

This idea flattered him, the satisfaction he felt appeared on his countenance; *Nedonso* was surprized at it, and represented respectfully, that he did not expect him to be pleased at this account, after the interest he had seem-

ed to take in the fate of a person who was so worthy of his regard. The king found that he must either dissemble, or discover his design to the surgeon; he reflected that this secret was not to be trusted, and answered *Nedonso* that he was greatly pleased with the regard he testified for the worthy lady, but that he had particular reasons not to be displeased at this marriage, and insisted that she should not be informed of what he had said, or even that he was in *Senacso*; assuring him, that if he perceived him wanting in a strict observance of this desire, that from that moment he should leave him for ever.

This menace made *Nedonso* tremble, and as he was now confirmed that it was the king himself, he looked upon this order as a command, the infringing of which would destroy the fortune he had flattered himself with; and it gave him great concern, to perceive that this prince had no regard, as he imagined, for *Urgocine*, whom he had amused himself with, without any intention to make her his queen.

The king, who had a great share of penetration, discovered part of the surgeon's thoughts, but did not seem to do it; he told him, that he should take it as a favour, if he would still continue to go to *Urgocine* to know what passed, but not to mention him: *Nedonso* promised to conform to his orders in every thing.

While the king was employed thus to plunge *Urgocine* into the most cruel perplexities,

ities; with the view of making her one day amends, for the uneasiness he had caused her, *Rosovil's* father wrote to the first minister, and gave him an account of the manner in which he had been received, and the difficulties he foresaw in the intended marriage; he added maliciously every thing that might exasperate him against his daughter, and, without accusing her positively, gave him to understand, that she was prepossessed in favour of a man of mean fortune, and that nothing but marriage with his son, could root out from her heart a passion, which would sooner or later have the worst consequences.

This stimulating report had the expected effect; *Crosegol* sent a courier, with strict orders to deliver his letter into his daughter's own hands, in which he reproached her as guilty of bad conduct, and concluded by assuring her, that if she did not pay greater respect to him, and accept as a husband the young nobleman, who would repair the honour of her family, that he would come himself to *Senacso*, and by force compel her to marry him, or strike a poniard deep through her heart.

Urgocine had remained in continual alarms; in vain had she expected to see or receive assistance from her lover, who was her only dependance. When she received this letter she shed a torrent of tears. "To what am I
 " destined, (said she) I am not only ignorant
 " of what is become of the man to whom I
 " have given my faith, and whom I love

“ more than life, but I must be also forced
 “ to give my hand to one, so much the ob-
 “ ject of my hate, that I would rather chuse
 “ the poniard with which I am threatned ;
 “ Oh ! my father, how could your paternal
 “ tenderness be unmoved at receiving my last
 “ letter ? What have I done so criminal as
 “ to draw on me your indignation ? Must
 “ the sight of you, which hath hitherto
 “ given me the greatest pleasure, become a
 “ punishment to me, which I dread more
 “ than death ? Ah ! *Phæbus*, support me in
 “ these dreadful circumstances, and permit
 “ me not to fall a victim to those who con-
 “ spire against my repose.”

Nedonso came whilst *Urgocine* was in this
 perplexity ; it required all the respect he had
 for the commands of his guest to prevent the
 betraying him at the sight of *Urgocine's* un-
 happiness ; he did all he could to console her,
 without betraying the secret with which he
 was intrusted. Not any thing calms the mind
 so much in adversity as pity. *Urgocine*, who
 was become a prey to the most lively sorrow,
 did not constrain herself before a man who
 seemed to compassionate her, and who ap-
 peared attach'd to her interest. “ Well *Ne-*
 “ *donso*, (said she) what do you think at pre-
 “ sent of the queen of the *Gauls*, to whom
 “ you have rendered the first homages ?
 “ Alas ! you see in me only an unfortunate
 “ victim prepared for sacrifice ; every thing
 “ conspires against me ! the gods, my fa-
 “ ther, even *Puriston* himself has abandon'd
 “ me,

“ me, or rather as an accomplice assists my
“ persecutors, who strive to render me the
“ most unhappy of all beings. If I durst
“ flatter myself that he yet thought of, or
“ durst hope that he had not forgot the
“ wretched *Urgocine*, it would console and
“ give me courage to bear the difficulties I
“ am involved in, but now I am at a loss
“ what to do, and even on the brink of de-
“ spair.”

Urgocine then shewed *Nedonso* her father's letter. “ You see, (said she) to what my
“ fidelity to an ingrate exposes me; the king
“ of the *Gauls*, if it is he, has been pleased
“ to be convinced in the most tender manner,
“ of a passion, which has become but too
“ manifest, and now he is certain of my de-
“ feat, he disappears, and leaves me a prey
“ to my persecutors. Ah! *Phæbus*, what
“ will become of me! Oh! my father,
“ have pity on a daughter who was once so
“ dear to you, give her the hearing before
“ you destroy her. But to what purpose do I
“ publish my griefs? I am condemned to
“ punishment; death alone can release me.”

Nedonso was much affected by her complaints, and was afraid that, if he permitted himself to be a spectator any longer of *Urgocine*'s uneasiness, he should betray his trust, and discover where the king was; he therefore determined to retire, under pretence of going to make fresh enquiry after *Puriston*: however vague this promise was, it gave *Ur-*

gocine hopes ; and in the most piercing sorrow, a gleam of hope gives some relief.

Whilst *Urgocine* was a prey to the most poignant sorrow, old *Rosovil* was elated with joy ; he had received fresh power from *Crosegol*, which set a fixed day for his son's marriage ; *Crosegol* assured him that his daughter would submit, and permit herself to be led to the altar. Young *Rosovil* was not less pleased at this promising prospect, and prepared eagerly all things necessary for the celebration of his marriage.

The king, informed by *Nedonso*, of *Urgocine's* grief, applauded himself secretly, and let the surgeon know the desire he had to be present at the ceremony ; *Nedonso* promised to assist him, though he wondered at a project, which seemed so much the more cruel, as he had before told him of *Urgocine's* grief.

When every thing was ready for the ceremony, *Rosovil* was ordered by his father to inform *Urgocine* she must prepare for her marriage, which would be the following night : this unhappy maid trembled at the sight of him ; she had flattered herself, from not having heard for two or three days of this dreadful ceremony, that they were tired with her repugnance, and designed perhaps to leave her ; but on hearing this unexpected order, she was ready to die with grief ; she was sensible of the consequences of a refusal, and foresaw the storm she should bring on herself ; in this perplexity she thus accosted *Rosovil* ;
 " You declare a love for me, and offer to
 " tye

“ tye with me the sacred bands of marriage,
“ but notwithstanding, I am convinced that
“ you despise and hate me; you would in-
“ terrupt me, I read in your eyes that you
“ are ready to protest the contrary, and that
“ you love me beyond any thing, but that
“ will only render you still more dreadful to
“ me. If you would persuade me that you
“ really have a passion for me, grant me one
“ favour, and I shall judge that you truly
“ esteem me, and will gratefully repay the
“ obligation.”

Rosvil answered with a number of protestations that he would do whatever she should desire. *Urgocine* thanked him for this kind assurance, and said, “ I fear not to speak to
“ you sincerely, the promise that you have
“ given me to submit to my desires, begins
“ to persuade me of your regard; but *Rosvil*,
“ is your love sufficient to render us happy?
“ No doubtless, the happiness of marriage
“ consists in a similitude of sentiments
“ in those who submit to the tye; for your
“ own sake you ought to be convinced that I
“ have a reciprocal affection, without which,
“ we can expect no felicity, pleasure or repose;
“ instead of making you happy, I shall render
“ you miserable; the obstacle to our mutual
“ happiness may be removed by time: previous
“ to marriage, I only desire an opportunity to
“ accustom myself to your merit. Forc’d
“ marriages have generally bad consequences;
“ give me but leisure to remove the prejudices
“ with which my heart

“ is filled, and I may at length be brought to
 “ love you ; engage your father to put off a
 “ marriage, which at present strikes me with
 “ the greatest horror ; it may perhaps wear a
 “ more pleasing face when it is deferred.
 “ This, *Rosvil*, is what I expect, if you
 “ are capable of conquering your impatience
 “ so far, there is not any thing I do not per-
 “ mit you to hope for.”

Rosvil was a little chagrined at the promise
 he had made her ; he sighed without knowing
 what answer to make, and stood as if petri-
 fied ; but his father, who had listened at the
 door, stepped in and removed his lethargy.
 “ Leave the room, (said he to his son with
 “ an ironical smile) you are too much in love
 “ to know how to persuade ; leave me to
 “ play your part, I shall acquit myself at
 “ least as well as you have done.”

After having conducted him to the door,
 with a disdainful look he turned to *Urgocine*,
 who was more dead than alive ; “ So, ma-
 “ dam, (said he) you would deceive us under
 “ the notion of delicacy of sentiment, but I
 “ am not the dupe of this pretence ; I have
 “ dismissed my son, that he might not be ac-
 “ quainted with several things I have to tell
 “ you, as he is to marry you to night, it is
 “ necessary to preserve, if possible, his good
 “ opinion of you ; and although you do not
 “ deserve it from me, I will do you any ser-
 “ vice in this critical conjuncture, Why do
 “ you attempt to evade the ceremony by a
 “ feigned delicacy ? Confess freely that your
 “ heart

“ heart is engaged to the wretched *Puriston*,
“ who will be condemned to morrow, and
“ executed when apprehended, as a seducer
“ and an assassin : a little sincerity had met
“ with better success than all your frivolous
“ artifices. I am perfectly informed of the
“ connection between you and the fugitive,
“ to whom I believe you most intimately en-
“ gaged, without your father’s knowledge :
“ these truths are disagreeable, I see they af-
“ fect you, but they will not put off the
“ marriage ; I advise you to get ready, you
“ had better gain my esteem, by submitting
“ with a good grace to an unavoidable
“ event.”

Urgocine only answered with tears. “ I
“ once was in love, (continued the old gen-
“ tleman) I have been fond, angry and pas-
“ sionate, and have wept too ; but know
“ where all this must end ; you shed tears at
“ one time, you laugh at another, these
“ things vary according to the different situa-
“ tions of our minds ; it is not possible for us
“ to cry always, neither can we always
“ laugh ; your present situation is the happi-
“ est of your life, it gives you hopes of a
“ good husband, well made, rich, and whose
“ dignity will become yours, and recover
“ your honour already lost by your imprudent
“ conduct.”

“ Sir, (said *Urgocine*, bursting afresh into
“ tears) you carry your audacity to great
“ lengths, and injure me basely ; my birth
“ entitles me to better usage, nor will I bear

“ such language; and would rather perish a
 “ hundred times, than be allied to a family
 “ who can so much injure me in thought.
 “ I acknowledge myself contracted to *Purif-*
 “ *ton*, but my honour is free from blemish;
 “ and though my father threatens me with a
 “ poniard, nothing shall force me to a marri-
 “ age my nature abhors.
 “ You may give yourself what airs you
 “ please, (said he) I shall come this evening
 “ prepared for your nuptials, which your
 “ opposition may for a short time put off,
 “ but will bring your enraged father to see
 “ executed.”

As he pronounced these words he left her,
 and returned in the evening, prepared to lead
 her to the altar, which she vigorously oppo-
 sed: to his prayers, tears, and menaces she
 proved inflexible, declaring that she would
 rather die than submit to so detested a union.

Great part of the city was assembled at the
 temple, to assist, or be spectators of this
 grand marriage, which had been proclaimed
 with great ostentation. *Puriston* was con-
 cealed in the assembly, and waited to see the
 event, and in his heart reproached her with
 lightness and inconstancy; but he felt the
 highest transports when publick rumour de-
 clared, that the bride would not appear, and
 refused resolutely the husband attempted to be
 forced on her: he waited till he saw the
 crowd dispersed, and the gates of the temple
 shut, on which he retired to the surgeon's with
 the highest satisfaction.

This

This too delicate prince brought a severe trial on *Urgocine*, when she was loaded with the reproaches of the incensed nobleman, who, to torture her the more, shewed her a letter to her father, which, in her presence, he sent by a courier. This letter was full of complaints, of the affront *Urgocine* had put on him and his son. Despair almost seized this virtuous maid; she saw the gathering storm; the thunder was ready to strike, but no danger could move her to break the engagements which *Puriston* did not seem worthy of; oft she sought for reasons to defend his conduct, and from her own good heart was inclined to hope, that some unexpected event prevented his coming to assist her.

“Certainly, (said she) his heart is not capable of entangling me with love, and making me wretched out of wantonness, whether *Puriston* is king of the *Gauls* or not, he loves me, and has proved it by the dangers he has attempted to serve me, and sooner or later will reward me for the constancy and fidelity in which I have persevered.”

Tosmin contributed not a little to console and give her these hopes: mean time *Mitaspn*, who had been released and carried to *Monbasco*, heard that *Urgocine* was in danger of being forced into a hateful marriage; this determined him to make another attempt to gain *Urgocine*; he left his father's house, and, disguised as an hermit, resolved at all hazards to break a marriage so fatal to his repose:

pose: he still retained his hatred to *Puriston*, and had hopes by some means to be revenged on him. With expedition he arrived at *Senacso*, and after having been privately informed of every thing that had passed, he presented himself one morning with the most modest appearance to *Rosovil*, who never before had seen his person.

“ I have heard, (said he) that you, my
 “ young lord, have made an offer of your
 “ hand to lord *Crosegol*’s daughter, and as an
 “ honest servant of your family, thought it
 “ my duty to reveal a secret, on which de-
 “ pends your future happiness. My consci-
 “ ence urges me to make a discovery of the
 “ danger you are in, which I would do at
 “ the hazard of my life.”

His opening made a strong impression on *Rosovil*, who desired his father might hear the discovery. “ Willingly, (replied the false
 “ hermit) it is necessary that he should be in-
 “ formed of this affair.” *Rosovil* immediately conducted before his father the false hermit, whose habit rendered him respectable in the old man’s opinion, who listened with great attention to the following narrative.

“ About four days ago, on my return from
 “ collecting alms, as I passed through a little
 “ wood, I found myself so fatigued that I
 “ laid down on the verdant grass, where I
 “ was sheltered from the heat of the sun, by
 “ the thickness of the trees, and was just
 “ sinking into a sweet sleep, when I heard
 “ the sound of voices near to me; I raised
 “ my

“ my head, and through the trees perceived
“ a *Grecian* talking with a slave; this stran-
“ ger had a noble and majestick air, which
“ excited my curiosity, and made me attend
“ to their discourse; Ah! immortal powers,
“ much was I shocked to find what I am go-
“ ing to relate.

“ The *Greek* was speaking of a commission
“ that he had charged his slave with, I see
“ by this letter, said he, that *Urgocine* ——
“ *Urgocine*, yes, go on, (cried *Rosovil* and
“ his father, this concerns us) —— This
“ letter proves, continued the *Greek*, that
“ *Urgocine* has always been faithful, and as-
“ sures me, that she with much aversion
“ hates *Rosovil*, and will rather part with
“ life than prove unfaithful to me; but she
“ expects that as a proof my love, I shall
“ deliver her from his persecutions; she has
“ reason, (continued the *Greek*) it is but just
“ to grant her desires, which I can effect by
“ an infallible means. I will go to *Urgocine*,
“ and clear her house of wretches, who
“ would rob me of what is dear to me. I
“ have an herb, the smell of which alone,
“ will silence the two *Rosovils*. *Urgocine*
“ will find a way to administer it, as it will
“ deliver her from some troublesome guests.”

Old *Rosovil* interrupted him to know if, in
the conversation, he had heard the name of
the *Grecian*: “ Pardon me,” replied the false
hermit, rubbing his forehead, and seeming as
if he endeavoured to recollect himself, “ I
“ think his name ends in *on*, and that it was
“ *Piston*,

“ *Piston*, ——— *Puriston*, (cried *Rosovil*)
 “ Yes, my lord, (said *Mitafn*) do you know
 “ this man? Ah, doubtless we know him,
 “ (said *Rosovil*) he is a fugitive traitor, whom
 “ we wish to seize, and bring to immediate
 “ execution; but for the present, let us find
 “ means to remove the impending danger,
 “ which may be done by a discharge of *Urgocine*’s servants.” The father said it was better to confine *Urgocine*. The hermit, with a deal of humility declared, that their lives were in danger whilst they staid in the house with *Urgocine*; that it would be best in his opinion, to leave her in the management of lord *Crosegol*, which was the end wished for by *Mitafn*, who designed to attempt the carrying her off, after he had cleared the house of these severe guardians; and likewise proposed to report that *Puriston* had done the deed.

The old man and his son resolving to stay in the house, disconcerted *Mitafn*’s scheme, who retired, after receiving a moderate recompence, and determined to see *Urgocine*, in hopes of better success: his habit he expected would favour his enterprize, as he knew she was of a pious and charitable disposition; by her means he hoped to find out the residence of *Puriston*, whom with a mortal hate he determined to pursue, as the greatest obstacle to his happiness.

As soon as he had laid the plan of action, he went to the door of *Urgocine*’s apartment, and desired to communicate something to her;

it

it was to *Tosmin* he addressed himself, who had great reason to know him, but as she paid little attention to his discourse, he became confident that he should pass unknown.

Urgocine hearing that a stranger waited for admittance, ordered him to come before her, being full of hopes it was a messenger from *Puriston*. *Mitafn* approached, and said he presumed that she guessed his errand: this appeared to *Urgocine* a confirmation of her conjectures. "How does *Puriston*, (said she) "for I suppose you come from him; Why "did he not sooner send to me? Have you "brought any letter? *Puriston* suffers all "that man can feel, (said he) in being deprived of the happiness of seeing you; in a "little time he resolves to surmount all the "obstacles that oppose his happiness; he has "sent me to assure you of the ardour of his "sentiments, and entreats you to support "your resolution to oppose the tyrants, who "have attempted to rob him of what he "would preserve at the expence of a thousand "lives, if they were in his power." These words, vague as they were, answered his intent; they agreed so well with *Urgocine's* ideas that she had not the least suspicion of treachery; she asked why *Puriston* absented himself from her; but the artful *Mitafn* thinking a longer conversation might betray him, feigned mysteriously, that until he received further orders, he durst not tell her all he could wish. This reserve made *Urgocine* imagine, that *Puriston*, as king of the Gauls, had

had reasons for acting as he did, and contented herself with telling the hermit the persecutions she suffered; in hopes that when *Puriston* received the information, he would find means to deliver her.

Mitafn was going to retire, delighted with having learned that *Puriston* had disappeared, when old *Rosovil* entered, attended by several officers and armed slaves: "Is it thus
" traitor, (said he) that you deceive me, and
" carry on the intrigues of a wretch, whose
" crimes have made his life forfeited? Seize
" the villain, and put him to the rack, 'till
" he discovers the house that harbours the
" villain *Puriston*." *Urgocine* trembled at this order. "You are frightened, (said the
" old man) adieu! you will have reason to
" be more so."

Tofimin, who was present, regarded with pity the unfortunate hermit, whom they were putting in irons; but on his hood being took off, she cried out, and ran to her mistress as if she had seen a monster, "Ah! madam,
" (said she) what a discovery! the hermit is
" no other than *Mitafn*, who is now in the
" custody of *Rosovil*'s servants." The old gentleman having heard the hermit's declaration to *Urgocine*, had no doubt that he was an agent of *Puriston*, and made him suffer the most cruel torments: in vain did *Mitafn* declare his quality, the officers believed him not, but tormented him the more, in expectation that they should remove his obstinacy, and compel him to discover the traitor whom he served.

served. At the same time *Urgocine* was perplexed to account for the supposed intimacy between *Mitafn* and *Puriston*.

Whilst *Urgocine*'s house was filled with plots and cabals, lord *Crosegol* received the account of *Urgocine*'s opposition to the intended marriage; with fury he read the dispatches, and threatened to compel *Urgocine* to obedience. Without loss of time he took proper measures, that the state might not receive injury by his absence, he sent for one of the lords of the council, and told him that he should be absent about four days from the capital, and gave him a power to assume his seat during that absence: the secret journey he confided only to *Dearchealb*, who accompanied him without loss of time to *Senacso*.

On their arrival the old nobleman received them with open arms, and soon began to relate what had passed, accusing *Puriston* as the principal cause of *Urgocine*'s disobedience. *Tofmin* was immediately called before them and interrogated, then *Mitafn* was brought in, and had this assurance from *Crosegol*, that he would order him to be set at liberty, if he found his confession free from any imposition.

From these enquiries *Crosegol* discovered nothing of moment, but that his daughter loved *Puriston*, and that she was beloved. Then he went to *Urgocine*'s apartment, not doubting but his presence would produce the desired effect, and that she would study to merit his pardon, by a ready compliance with his commands.

Urgocine

Urgocine was ready to swoon when he appeared. "Recover yourself," said he, seating himself on a sofa, "I am not come to punish your disobedience, or treat you as a severe father for the dishonour with which you have covered me: call up your spirits," said he, seeing by his daughter's turning pale and trembling, that her senses were ready to abandon her; "I come, (continued he) to give you the greatest marks of my paternal tenderness, in offering you the means to make me forget your follies."

Urgocine was but too sensible what these means were; she threw herself at his feet, saying, "however prejudiced sir, you may be, I beg you will not condemn me without an examination; my innocence will appear on trial, pray consider, and hear my defence before you pass sentence."

She then related all that had happened, from the time she left the court, and spoke of her gratitude to the stranger, as a thing that was indispensable, after his having exposed himself so often to preserve her life and honour. "If gratitude be a crime, (said she) I plead guilty, and am prepared for punishment." She took care not to speak of her love for the stranger, or of the secret engagements between them; but *Crosegol* had too much discernment not to discover her love, and replied that he did not blame this gratitude, which was indispensable in the light she had represented things, but that gratitude ought not to have caused an opposition to his order,

order, which he was now come to see executed, and which nothing should prevent.

The presence of an incensed father cast great fear on the mind of *Urgocine*, who had been brought up in the greatest submission and respect. This arbitrary command she answered with intreaties and tears, which availed not, for he resolutely persisted, that if she would not consent, he would force her to obedience. “Sir, (said she) hitherto in life, your will has been to me as a law, nor would I now oppose it, if I was not assured that a state of misery will attend the union you attempt to force upon me;—but you shall be obeyed, do with me what you please, I give up all hopes of comfort, and without repining, will sacrifice every pleasing prospect to your commands.”

Pleased with her submission, *Crosegol* embraced, and assured her, that he would not ever forget this mark of her affection, and calling in *Rosovil*, he presented him to her, as a husband, who would merit, by his attention and tenderness, the place that he ought to occupy in her heart. *Urgocine*, with tears in her eyes, received the father and son with the deference that was so tyrannically exacted of her. The first minister, to keep his daughter in the same humility, staid in her apartment, which he suffered no one to enter, proposing to keep her in employ, until the hour fixed for her nuptials; and to prevent any interruption, he ordered the domestics to keep his arrival secret.

Notwithstanding

Notwithstanding this order, the king gained intelligence of what passed, by one of the slaves, whom *Nedonso* constantly rewarded in proportion to the intelligence he brought.

Puriston, unwilling to risque any thing on so important an occasion, had taken into his service another slave, whom he set to watch at the door of *Urgocine's* house. This slave brought an account that two strangers had arrived the preceding night, and that they were still in *Urgocine's* house. *Puriston* was alarmed, and sent *Nedonso* to get intelligence, who meeting with *Urgocine's* slave, learn'd that the prime minister was come; of this *Nedonso* strait informed the king, who seemed struck with perplexity, as the time now approached when he should be assured, whether she, whom he loved so tenderly, was worthy of his regard. He ordered *Nedonso* with an air of authority which was not usual to him, not to trust to any one, but to go himself to be informed of what passed at *Urgocine's*. “Remember, (said he) that this business is of importance; take care that *Urgocine* be not married, unless I am present at the ceremony; if you fail to give me timely notice, your life shall answer it.”

These words struck *Nedonso*, as if spoke by a king, in all the lustre of his dignity; he went immediately to *Urgocine's* house, and bade the slave who was the confidant to bring *Tosimin* to him. “I would willingly procure you the sight of her, (replied the slave) but she cannot inform you of more than
“ this,

“ this, my mistress is to be married in two
“ hours. . I was coming to let you know it;
“ all things are ready for the ceremony, and
“ only wait for the ministers of the temple,
“ who are sent for.”

Nedonso trembled at this account ; as he had not a moment to lose, he bade the slave to wait at the door, and there to admit him and his friend. The slave promised to obey. The marriage was to be performed in a little chapel dedicated to *Diana*. Lord *Crosegol* had thought proper to unite the young people in this place, in order to avoid any fatal event that its being public might occasion.

After *Nedonso* had secured the slave by a fresh present, he flew to *Puriston*, whom he informed of what he had heard : it was then night and the hour was favourable for the projected design. The king, who felt the greatest emotion, dressed himself in the *Grecian* habit in which *Urgocine* had first seen him, he took in his bosom the royal seal, and quickly walked, accompanied by *Nedonso*, to *Urgocine's* House, where they found the slave in waiting, who making some scruples about admitting a stranger, *Nedonso* assured him that *Puriston* was his brother that had been as a merchant abroad, and was dressed in the habit of the country where he had last travelled. The slave was satisfied, and conducted them into a closet near the altar, where the ornaments of the chapel were usually placed.

At this time *Urgocine* was plunged in the deepest affliction ; her father's presence was
scarce

scarce able to restrain her tears; they stole every moment down her cheeks, and her sighs forced a passage, notwithstanding all her efforts to prevent them. The nearer the fatal moment approached, the more was her heart oppressed with horrors. In vain her father had imposed a blind submission on her afflicted mind, the remembrance of the faith she had plighted to a lover who was perhaps ignorant of her hard fate, made her resolve to resist a marriage which her conscience dictated she could not engage in without offending the gods, whom she had called to witness her contract with *Puriston*. The more this idea represented itself to her imagination, the greater was her struggle between duty and love: she was a long time considering what she owed to her father and to herself: at length love and conscience prevailed over duty, and she resolved to be only *Puriston's*, though certain death seemed the consequence.

She had no sooner taken this resolution than the officers came and informed her father that the priests of the temple waited for the bride and the young lord *Rosvil*. *Urgocine* heard this dreadful message, and was so affected with it that she was ready to fall from her seat; her father supported her on one side and young *Rosvil* on the other: they led her in this manner, more dead than alive; she attempted to speak, and would have made fresh objections to their proceedings, but she had not then the power of speech. Thus was she dragged to the altar; *Puriston* saw her

her pale, trembling, and ready to swoon, and yet desired greater proofs of her love; the greater he perceived *Urgocine's* grief, the higher satisfaction he felt. Ah, too delicate prince, why did you suffer so worthy a woman to endure such torture!

Crosegol persisted in his resolution, and made a signal for the priests to take the hands of the young couple. *Urgocine* saw this, and though very faint, she called up all her resolution, and plucking her right-hand from the priests, she drew a poniard from her breast, and with her whole force struck at her own heart: quick as lightening her father struck her hand and diverted the blow, which slightly pierced her arm: immediately he disarmed her, and seizing her hand, bade the priests proceed and quickly tie her to *Rosvil*. To his rage was added astonishment, when his ears were struck with these words from behind the altar: "Forbear, *Crosegol*, *Urgocine* is no longer in thy power; let her at liberty; thou hast no right to force her will." The assembly fixed their eyes on *Puriston*, who advanced towards *Urgocine*; she was struck with amazement at his voice, and gave a sudden shriek on sight of her lover. *Crosegol* knew the king, and approaching near to him, was thus stopt: "Thy rashness, said *Tanidan*, has incurred my indignation." *Crosegol* on this, as a suppliant kneeled before the king, and the assembly pressing forwards to enquire the cause, *Dearchealb* stopped them with the voice of authority.

Tanidan turning from *Crosegol* flew to *Urgocine*, who was scarce in a situation to receive her illustrious lover. Instead of making vain protestations, he took his diadem and placed it on her head; he put the royal ring on her finger, and then offering her his hand, "Receive this, cried he, thou honour of thy sex, and with it accept my heart and crown! May heaven bless and make happy this our union! And you, oh! venerable ministers of the gods, proceed and confirm by sacred rites my marriage with the most virtuous of her sex." The king's commands were soon obeyed, and great was *Urgocine's* joy to receive the hand of her king and lover whom she believed lost, and that she had not any other refuge than death; she pressed his hand, and in some words, scarcely articulate, testified her gratitude; how sweet the sound to the ravished ears of *Tanidan*!

The first minister found himself in a state of mind difficult to be described; he fell a second time at *Tanidan's* feet: "Rise, rise," (said the king) I now look upon you as my father." "May heaven bless (said *Crosegol*) the king of the *Gauls*!"

Rosovil and his father were inexpressibly disappointed, when they found themselves deprived of pleasures almost within grasp: the king turned to them, and smiling said, "What's past I forgive, and will make you some amends for what I have took from you."

Nedonfo

Nedonso on this discovery jumped for joy, and gave a loose to his tongue, which before seemed burthened with a secret. *Junitor*, the slave of *Puriston*, beat his head against a pillar, and being asked the reason, answered, he could not forgive himself for being so stupid as not to find out that his master was a king. In the mean time the lieutenant came, and with humility begged to know where the king would please to reside whilst at *Senacso*; *Tanidan* answered, I shall use your house during my stay, for I wish not to reside in the castle, which will oft put me in mind of the base governor. The king then, in a whisper, bade him to prepare an apartment for the queen, and another for the old man, who had been long resident in the dark prison, and if possible to find his *Dorifin*, and afford him all things necessary to remove his afflictions.

These orders being given, the king presented his hand to *Urgocine*, who made some reproaches to her sovereign for having concealed so long a secret, which had made her omit the respect due to him.

I was willing, said the king smiling, as a *Greek Merchant*, to endeavour, without the lustre of rank or fortune, to gain a heart, which ought to be won only by love. I had sworn, my *Urgocine*, that your sex should never gain any power over me; but your beauty and virtue have removed my antipathy; you struck me the first moment I saw you, and from that time I have wished

to be near you ; I had my reasons for making you relate your history, and you are still unacquainted with a thousand things which may hereafter divert you. *Urgocine* answered in the most pathetic and tender manner, and soon after turned to her father, to whom she behaved with her usual submission and duty. After two days spent at *Senacso*, the king and queen set out for the capital, where they were received with the highest magnificence.

Crosegol was universally esteemed ; and though the king offered him honours and profitable employments, he refused them, desiring only as a steward to manage for the good of the king and his subjects. The king made *Nedonso* his first surgeon ; *Junitor* he made free and kept near his person ; to *Tosimin* he gave a large fortune, and saw her married to *Rosovil*, whom she chose, and refused *Mistafn*, as being of a base disposition. The governor of *Senacso* was condemned to perpetual imprisonment ; and to the old prisoner was restored the estate of his father-in-law, who was dead. The whole nation sent to congratulate the king on his marriage. This might with propriety be called the golden age of the *Gauls*, who enjoyed peace and plenty, arising from the upright and judicious administration of *Crosegol*. *Tanidan* and his queen saw this with pleasure, and lived in mutual happiness, the general reward attending a virtuous pair.

22 MAR 65

F I N I S.

